





# APOCALYPSE MELTDOWN

BOOK 03

*Twenty-Two Knife Flow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Apocalypse Meltdown

(末世大回炉)

by

## Twenty-Two Knife Flow

(二十二刀流)

# Synopsis

---

One day, darkness enshrouded the world.

According to the Meltdown theory, Earth's magnetic field faced a change, and along with it, natural laws changed too.

One of the biggest disasters brought by the magnetic field's change was the zombification of more than 80% of the world's population.

After years of struggling, a few lucky survivors would evolve and awaken a hibernating power hidden in them.

Chu Han was never that lucky...

Ten years after the mysterious meltdown, the world dominated by humans changed hands. Zombies were the new overlords, and humanity was facing extinction.

One day, Chu Han's consciousness returned ten years before the end of the world. Chu Han's sudden reincarnation brought an unexpected power, which he hadn't had in his previous hellish world. The Meltdown System!

This is a story about a world on the edge of ruins, the Meltdown System, and Chu Han, trying his best to save the people he could not save before.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sky @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by vb24, Valvrave, PoultryGodDoggy @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 201: Give You Some Face

---

Apologize? Waiting? Wasting his time?

These shocking words silenced the crowd once again, making everyone present feel tense. Chu Han's arrogance and might shocked them so much. He had robbed a gun and even killed one of them, yet he still arrogantly asked Chen Yufei to apologize?

Li Nanxiang was shocked again as beads of sweat started to fill his face. He hurriedly tried to say, "Chu Han! You can't be like that! You---"

"Shut up." Chen Yufei cut off Li Nanxiang as he coldly stared at Chu Han, "You, do you think that you are so powerful because you are ranked first on the phase one Hunter ranking? You are just a phase one evolutionary, you may be the best in your league, but I am so sorry. I, Chen Yufei, is a phase two evolutionary!"

Phase two evolutionary!

Li Nanxiang nodded fiercely. Ignoring Chen Yufei's eyes filled with murderous intent, he said to Chu Han, "Chu Han, you should apologize! Brother Chen is a phase two evolutionary!"

Chen Yufei became proud, "Are you stupid? Don't you know that there's always people stronger than you? I am a phase two evolutionary. How about you? You are just a phase one evolutionary!"

Everyone cast their eyes on Chu Han's face, eager for his shocked and panicked reaction, but they could not see anything at all.

Chu Han shook his head, "So?"

So?!

What do you mean 'so'!?

The crowd was stupefied. They could not believe Chu Han would say something like that.

Li Nanxiang's eyes swept through Chu Han's face with incredulity. Was his friend a fool? Chen Yufei also looked at Chu Han with incredulity, "You, are you deaf? I said that I am a phase two evolutionary!"

The last sentence was shouted by Chen Yufei.

Chu Han nodded and he asked one more time when the latter didn't understand the meaning of his words, "So?"

So? So what?

What do you mean you are a phase-two evolutionary? Is a phase-two evolutionary that powerful?

Hua!

Chu Han's attitude made the crowd excited!

"Does he even know about the phase-one and phase two?"

"He knows nothing about numbers? Maybe something's wrong with his mind?"

"\*\*\*! He is so arrogant!"

"Brother Chen is ranked ninety in the phase-two Hunter ranking!"

"Yes. Did he think that the phase-one strength is the peak?"

"He is a person with a narrow mind. That's why he's so arrogant!"

Chen Yufei felt satisfied hearing what the people beside him were talking about. In his eyes, Chu Han was nothing. Phase-one evolutionary? Ranked first in the phase-one Hunter ranking? He was only a phase-one evolutionary but he was part of the top 100 people in the phase-two Hunters ranking list!

Chu Han was powerful as a phase-one evolutionary, but could he even compare to a phase-two? In distinguishing between the strong and the weak, the evolutionary level was a clear connotation.

The strength gap between a phase-one and a phase-two was so obvious.

Li Nanxiang did not know how to deal with this. He never knew that Chu Han could be such a trouble-maker.

"Kneel, for the sake of the number one of the phase one evolutionary." Chen Yufei sneered at Chu Han as he held a long cold knife in his hand, "I will give you some face."

"Brother Chen!" Li Nanxiang begged.

All of a sudden...

Chu Han's cold voice, different from the previous laziness-filled tone, rang out, "Give me some face?"

"That's right!" Chen Yufei was filled with killing intent, "You won't be able to get out of this market. Kneel down if you don't want to be tortured..."

Puff!

The slight noise interrupted Chen Yufei's speech!

The noise was very sudden. Everyone was shocked, hurriedly scanning with their eyes to see what had happened. While in the next second...

Bang!

Chen Yufei suddenly knelt down. His eyes widened as he tried to say a word but his voice seemed like it was cut off. Blood surged from the gaps of his teeth, dripping to the ground.

The sudden and weird scene silenced the supermarket, no one dared to make any noise. Was there something wrong with their eyes?

What happened just now!?

Chu Han was now standing beside Chen Yufei, lowering his leg. He was casually standing there, his face was still as calm as ever.



Li Nanxiang was stupefied. What happened? What had Chu Han done just now?

The arrogant Xu Wanyan's entire being suddenly turned cold. She did not know how Chu Han managed to move to Chen Yufei's side in such a short time at such a great distance.

Others gulped, completely forgetting the things they said before.

"You have knelt down but you still owe me an apology." Chu Han said, his voice cold and calm. But his next words shocked the crowd. "Do it and I will give you some face."

The same words was said, but this time, it was pointed towards Chen Yufei.

"Cough!" A dazed Chen Yufei was enveloped by an excruciating pain. He felt an incomparable fear when he realized he had knelt down to Chu Han.

Was Chu Han a phase one evolutionary? What was that speed? Chu Han had kicked him twice. One kick on his back suspended his breathing and another kick on the back of his knees directly made him kneel !

"You? How could you be so fast?" Chen Yufei could only keel over from the pain. He never saw Chu Han's actions clearly, "No, you are not a phase-one evolutionary!"

Shua!

The words of Chen Yufei suddenly excited the dazed people.

"He is not a phase-one evolutionary?"

"An upgrade?"

"I... I just felt that the life fluctuation from Chu Han was so powerful."

"Me too, it was so powerful."

Fear and regret spread to everyone's heart. Chu Han was not a

phase one evolutionary, he was a phase-two evolutionary stronger than Chen Yufei!

Li Nanxiang was dazed as he stared at Chu Han. \*\*\*, that guy is so powerful?!

Chu Han shook his head, his eyes as cold as ever. He never said that he was a phase-one evolutionary, phase-two was almost accurate but the common phase two evolutionary could not be compared with him.

"No, no ,no!" Chen Yufei, who understood the coldness in his eyes, knelt down on the ground heavily. "I apologize! I will beg for my life! I am so sorry to have wronged you. It was me that did not know the reason of able men behind one able man. I am a person with a narrow mind. I am so arrogant! I beg you! Please, I beg you!"

He just used the words the people said towards Chu Han and pointed it towards himself. At this moment, Chen Yufei was really afraid of Chu Han. How dare he say kneel down to such a person?

He must be really tired living!

# Chapter 202: Extermination

---

Li Nanxiang was speechless. This sudden turn of events was just too shocking to even comprehend. He simply deemed himself unsuitable to be in such a mess.

He didn't need to worry about that boy after all!

Soon, Li Nanxiang could not help but smile. He felt very excited. Chu Han had opened his eyes. This guy must be so powerful!

Chen Yufei's men could not speak in fear of angering Chu Han. They belittled Chu Han so much but now, the tables had turned. It turns out they were the ones that were tired of living.

"I beg you! Please, I beg you!"

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Chen Yufei kept kneeling, the coldness of the ground fueling his fear even more. Blood dripped from his mouth and stained the ground.

Chen Yufei's sudden shift from a proud boss to an awful, pleading person made the crowd gasp. He seemed to have completely forgotten about dignity.

Chu Han stared at the once proud Chen Yufei who was now begging as the sliver of goodness in his eyes faded, "You are such a wimp. Good, I will give you happiness."

A voice resounded--

"Be careful!" Li Nanxiang suddenly shouted.

Clash!

Chen Yufei leaped up from the ground, brandishing his long knife in his hand. His face twisted and turned ferocious and full of brutality.

"Chu Han! Go to hell!" He was going to feed Chu Han's body to

the zombies. How dare he force him to kneel down!

Chen Yufei slashed at Chu Han, his long knife cutting the air, producing wooshing sounds. The sharp knife looked like it would cut Chu Han in half.

Li Nanxiang sweated as two words rang in his mind: Game over!

The crowd could not react as they stared wide eyes at Chu Han who was going to be cut by Chen Yufei's long knife.

However---

Clang!

A loud noise rang out. Chu Han quickly raised his right arm to catch Chen Yufei's long knife.

The sound of metal clashing against metal could be heard even though Chu Han only raised his right arm.

Got it!

Chen Yufei's expression morphed to fear. He didn't think Chu Han had a weapon in his right arm.

Li Nanxiang's eyes bulged while the others continued to stare at Chu Han who never moved a step. He raised his head, his right arm unmoving even though Chen Yufei's strike seemed very powerful.

Chu Han looked at the long knife, ignoring the stab on his right arm. Chen Yufei's attack did not even reach him. Ye Mo's work was really good.

"You..." Chen Yufei's fear rose even more after realizing his surprise attack did nothing to Chu Han. Chu Han even had something like that?

"I beg you, forgive me! Please, I beg you!" Chen Yufei started to beg.

Chu Han did not give him any chance, he twisted Chen Yufei's wrist.

Clang!

Chen Yufei's long knife made a ringing sound as it dropped to the ground.

Clash!

Chu Han then swiftly kicked Chen Yufei`s chest.

Bang!

Chen Yufei lost all of his strength and fell flat to the ground. The force of the kick broke his rib as blood surged out of his mouth.

Chu Han raised his right foot then stepped on Chen Yufei`s head. Chen Yufei could feel the weight of the foot stepping on his head. He could not get it off to move his head. As a result, his entire face was stepped on by Chu Han.

It was humiliating!

"You won't die peacefully! I will kill you!" Chen Yufei cursed loudly, furious of the humiliation he was going through.

The mass sighed, they never knew how messed up Chen Yufei was until they saw his arrogant behavior.

"Kill me?" Chu Han could not understand how someone could not see reality they were facing.

He raised his foot once again, then ruthlessly steeping on Chen Yufei`s face with even more force!

Puff!

It was unbearably painful that Chen Yufei screamed for it to stop. An explosion resounded, Chen Yufei's head exploded, blood and brains splattering on the ground. He could not even keep his appearance even when dying.

The mass retreated, some even wanted to run away. It was common to sever a zombies' head but, it was the first time they've witnessed a human's head get broken like that.

Li Nanxiang almost puked. Looking at Chu Han, a strange feeling rose in his heart. This violent man, was he the same Chu Han he once knew?

"Sorry. I was always someone who liked to kill." Chu Han said. He raised his foot and wiped it clean on Chen Yufei's clothes.

Then, he turned to look at the shocked crowd.

Grumbling! Grumbling! Grumbling!

The mass swallowed audibly then held their breaths, the horrid and bloody scenery they had witnessed had shocked them so much.

Chen Yufei was this region's boss because he was the only phase two evolutionary in this place, thus, all survivors listened to him. However, the boss was killed by an outsider. Did this mean that the region's boss has changed?

The supermarket was quiet, no one dared to say anything. Right now, these people did not even have the energy to think. Their shock morphed into endless fear towards Chu Han.

Would this brutal person kill all those who had cursed him?

Chu Han looked at the crowd, his face showing a harmless look. No longer brutal or arrogant, his entire person reverted to that of a weak boy. He then went to the corner where a rabbit was hugging a huge, black axe.

Without saying anything, Chu Han sat along the wall. He put one hand on his knees and then...

And then he just closed his eyes!

Wait!

Everyone was dumbfounded. What just happened?

Did he just sleep?

# Chapter 203: Surrounded

---

The mass didn't know how to react to Chu Han's actions. So no one was going to be facing his wrath?

"Chen Yufei is dead, so Chu Han will be the new boss." Someone said, "Any objections?" The crowd was silent. Did they even have a choice? All they thought about was what their new boss was going to do to them.

Everyone clearly saw how arrogant Chu Han was. He even defeated Chen Yufei which was in the top 100 of the phase two Hunter's ranking list. That scene where Chu Han squashed Chen Yufei's head was still fresh in everyone's mind.

"Brother Chu, what do you want to do?" A smooth talker approached Chu Han, face beaming with hidden intentions, "There are several beautiful girls on our team you can pick."

He then turned back and yelled at the crowd, "All of you come and greet Brother Chu!"

"Brother Chu!"

"Boss Chu!"

Various voices resounded in the supermarket.

Chu Han, who wanted to sleep so that he can leave tomorrow, opened his eyes and looked at the crowd. Be their boss? He did not have the time to stay in this city.

"Do what you want. Just don't bother me." Chu Han spoke nothing when it was finished.

"You don't want to be the boss?" The guy's eyes flashed, "Brother Chu, no kidding. Are you really just going to leave these many people? And the supermarket, food is a matter."

Chu Han's cold eyes flashed, quickly deciphering the man's train of thought. He sneered, "Don't bother me. Should I say it for the

third time?"

Extreme coldness flared as the air around Chu Han suddenly changed. The harmless and cordial feeling was gone, replaced by a coldness that made the mass shiver.

The smooth talker felt cold as he looked down to escape Chu Han's eyes. He hurriedly retreated, "I won't bother you anymore." He came to realize that this man was untouchable!

It finally became quiet. Even without Chu Han's orders, others cleaned and properly disposed the bodies on the ground. As for the food, the mass found out that Chu Han did not pay much attention to it so they took some for themselves.

Li Nanxiang looked at Chu Han, hesitation clear in his eyes.

Chu Han suddenly opened his eyes. Looking at the dazed Li Nanxiang, he could not help but smile, "Lan Xiang?"

"Don't call me Lanxiang!" Li Nanxiang immediately said.

"Hahaha!" Chu Han rarely laughed. To Li Nanxiang, it was so familiar as it had already been deeply embedded in his heart. Be it the kind of friendship they had during childhood or the current one at which he spoke for Chu Han despite not knowing how powerful the person he was antagonizing, this type of friendship was indeed very rare during these trying times.

"Chu Han, you--" Li Nanxiang had no idea what else he should say. He sighed, "You have changed so much!"

Chu Han thought about how they lived in the same district together. They had been schoolmates since primary school up to middle school. They even skipped classes together and got into fights a lot of times.

"I am still me. The only thing that changed is the world."

Li Nanxiang hesitated then leaned on the wall beside Chu Han. The young men who grew together sat together in silence.



"You came from Mingu City?" Li Nanxiang asked, "I remember you went to college in that place."

"Yes." Chu Han suddenly thought of something, his eyes glinting with a touch of urgency, "Do you know the situation in Anluo City?"

Li Nanxiang answered, "I was just there earlier."

Li Nanxiang came from Anluo City, so did it mean...

Chu Han's heartbeat sped up, his tone became hurried as he said, "How are my parents? Did you see them?"

Li Nanxiang opened his mouth to say but---

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The deafening roar of zombies suddenly reached the ears of the crowd. It had been so quiet one second and then the next second, chaos suddenly started to spread as the supermarket was surrounded by roaring zombies.

"What is wrong?"

"What is happening?"

"Why there are so many zombies?!"

In a flash, the entire road outside the supermarket was blocked. A dense black current suddenly appeared without warning.

Zombies, tons of them!

The words that Li Nanxiang wanted to say were suspended, overwhelmed by the zombies' sudden appearance. His face flickered with extreme panic. Why were there so many zombies?

"It's over!" One of the people who ran to the door to check the scene ran back, "It's over! All of the zombies are here! At least thousands of them are here!"

At least thousands?

The mass was so shocked.

"What is that?" Someone screamed.

Everyone looked at the road and saw that apart from the phase one zombies, there were also a vast number of phase two zombies. These zombies were extremely fast as they nimbly jumped from the roofs of the buildings surrounding the supermarket. Their sharp claws leaving behind scratches of varying length on the roofs.

"Phase two zombies!"

Someone shouted.

Oh---

Everyone froze. They felt like ants inside a pot of boiling water.

"Why are there so many phases two zombies?"

"There are this many phase two zombies?"

"There are more than a hundred of them!"

"Oh, it's over! It's over! We only have a few dozen people and even lesser evolutionaries!"

Helplessness and desperation spread to the hearts of everyone in the supermarket. Surrounded by thousands of phase one zombies and hundreds of phase two zombies, they all felt they were all going to die.

At this time, Chu Han's eyes glinted with sharpness. To the quivering Li Nanxiang, Chu Han asked, "Why didn't you modify the supermarket?"

Li Nanxiang did not expect that Chu Han would ask such a question, but he still quickly answered, "Chen Yufei sent several teams to check before but no one comes back every time, so it was eventually forgotten."

"Chen Yufei did not come here personally?" Chu Han thought it was strange. When he arrived, there were not that many zombies. It didn't pose any threat.

"No. The supermarket is just one of the few places that were forgotten." Li Nanxiang recalled, "Chen Yufei was always devoted to elevating his rank, he never cared about food. But, it is indeed strange that the teams that were sent did not come back when the number of zombies outside the supermarket was not that much."

Chu Han listened to Li Nanxiang words, coldness flashing in his eyes.

# Chapter 204: Massacre

---

"What should we do?" Li Nanxiang was covered in sweat. "Where are the zombies coming from? Should we follow these people?"

"Zizizi!" Wangcai was mischievously laughing in his mind, "There are so many zombies. You can make a good fortune, so how about upgrading the dimensional space?"

Chu Han caught Wangcai from its ear, and then he put it in his pocket forcefully.

"Ahahah! Please! Please! Let me transform. Please! It hurts!" Wangcai tried hard to convince Chu Han.

Li Nanxiang looked at the rabbit with dazed eyes. A few seconds ago its size was like a football's, but after Chu Han twisted it, it transformed into a ping-pong ball! The unreasonable scene shocked Li Nanxiang greatly. When did Chu Han become a magician!?

Chu Han ignored Li Nanxiang's complicated emotions, and he rushed out with the Shura axe. He only said to Li Naniang, "Hide and stay alive."

Although Li Nanxiang was dazed, he could feel the urgency and worry in Chu Han's tone. He also knew how dangerous the current situation was.

Chu Han was very calm while fighting against a phase-2 evolutionary, Chen Yufei, but his tone sounded heavy and agitated at that moment. It was the first time for Li Nanxiang seeing Chu Han like that.

Chu Han's speed was so fast, coupled with the supermarket's darkness that nobody noticed he had already reached the supermarket's door.

Presently, the people in the supermarket had already hidden. Nobody wanted to face the zombies, since their fear had taken

over, and it extinguished any notion of struggling to survive.

When Chu Han reached the supermarket door, he looked at the group of zombies from far place rushing like a flood. The three roads were filled with zombies. Although the dark night was concealing the zombie, the air was filled with a rotten smell.

Chu Han was not worried in the least about the thousands of zombies or the hundreds of phase-2 zombies. He could escape any time he wanted, just relying on his current reaction speed and accuracy. What gave him an ominous feeling was the supermarket's strange situation.

Firstly, some groups of people had suddenly disappeared. Secondly, there were only a few zombies when he arrived, but now a vast sea of zombies was coming their way. Lastly, many phase-2 were amongst the zombie tide, so that could only mean one thing—

Phase-3 zombie!

There had to be phase-3 zombies near. Otherwise, it would be impossible for so many phase-2 zombies to appear together. Only the existence of phase-3 zombies could explain the current situation.

If it were before, phase-3 zombies would be out of Chu Han's abilities to deal with them.

Phase-1 zombies couldn't feel pain, but they weren't intelligent. Phase-2 zombies could feel pain, but their muscles were stronger. Phase-3 zombies were like the latter, but they had gained intelligence.

Although their intelligence was weaker than humans', they were smarter than a beast. They even abided by a leadership system, where the strongest was their king!

Lots of zombies got closer, and the Shura axe's cold edge released a shiny luster.

'Slash!'

'Crack! Crack! Crack!'

The sound created by smashing the zombies' heads filled the air.

'Puff'

The battle's sounds reverberated in the supermarket. Most of the people were like lambs waiting to be slaughtered.

Li Nanxiang clenched his fist as he felt useless. Chu Han had overturned the situation by himself when Chen Yufei had tried to suppress him, and Li Nanxiang was begging to let Chu Han off. Chu Han even rushed out unhesitatingly the moment they heard that the tide was approaching, while Li Nanxiang just hid somewhere.

Li Nanxiang wasn't an evolutionary, just an ordinary man, and he could only stand his ground against four phase-1 zombies. Faced with the zombie tide and hundreds of phase-2 zombies, the only thing he could do was to hide to survive.

He gritted his teeth and stayed hidden in the supermarket's deepest corner with a fire axe in his hand, ignoring the crying sounds coming from the surrounding people. He'd definitely die if he were to go out, and he didn't want to be a burden to Chu Han. He could only try to keep his life after the zombies rushed in, and trust in Chu Han unconditionally.

The road in front of the supermarket was filled with zombies, not even a fly could pass through. Countless zombies rushed to the supermarket's door. The phase-1 zombies were on the frontlines while the phase-2 zombies made a pincer attack.

They were well-organized and distributed!

Chu Han's eyes were colder than ever, and the Shura axe seemed as it had come to life in his hands. His accuracy talent had reached its peak, and everything within a five-meter radius was under his control. He was the master of that domain.

'Boom!'

Wherever the black axe struck, a river of blood would follow. Lots of zombies fell under the axe's powerful attacks, and the group rushing to the supermarket couldn't proceed.

"Chu Han, you should aim at their weak spots. Don't get rush," Wangcai said.

Chu Han jumped in the air, and it was like he was flying. He was stepping on the zombies' bodies and kick them, while the axe was dancing like a shadow around him. It was going so fast, that it seemed like a Ferris wheel. No zombie could withstand one of its attacks.

Hands and feet were flying everywhere. It was simply a massacre!

"I'm going to-!" Wangcai started vomiting due to the shaking.

Chu Han ignored Wangcai vomits and let it out to gather the crystals from the phase-2 zombies.

The group of phase-1 zombies couldn't resist at all, and the phase-2 zombies, which were still far, became furious. It seemed it was hard for them to bear their bloodthirst, but they had to stay where they were.

Chu Han was shocked after observing what was happening. How smart could the phase-3 zombies be, for the phase-2 zombies to wait for their orders?

'Crash!'

He rotated the Shura axe again, and its edge missed no zombies. Gradually, there were no zombies in a radius of two meters around Chu Han, so a weird circular vacuum was formed.

Chu Han had already more than 1,000 credits stored in the Meltdown System, and he gained hundreds more of them. However, they were not enough, so he had to continue killing!

The Shura axe shook in his hand. Chu Han knew that he couldn't contend against a phase-3 zombie in a frontal battle, but he was

different than other evolutionaries since his strength didn't increase like other, or by consuming crystals. The Meltdown System was his most powerful card.

He evolution speed was quicker than others', and he was the world's only chance to change its tragic fate.

He needed to kill many zombies in order to earn enough credits and upgrade another talent. Moreover, Chu Han's chances to survive against the phase-3 zombie would increase.

Be it speed or strength, he needed 2,000 credits to upgrade one of the two to phase-2. He still required less than 1,000 credits to upgrade one talent!

Several phase-2 zombies stretched their claws and moved their eyes while staying at the same place. Suddenly, they all jumped in excitement as if someone had given them orders. They dashed toward Chu Han and let out angry roars!



# Chapter 205: Counterattack! No Resistance!

---

It was about time!

Chu Han braced himself, and he placed the Shura axe in the right position to start another massacre.

'Clash!'

Three phase-2 zombies attacked simultaneously, aiming at three different spots; it was challenging defending against those attacks.

Chu Han's speed reached its peak, and he retreated immediately. He was neared to a corner, and he wasn't optimistic that he could battle against them at the same time. What he needed to do was to minimize the zombies' range of attacks. It was one of fighting's basics.

'Bang!'

One phase-2 zombie faced Chu Han's axe head-on, and loud friction sounds reverberated. The other two zombies took the opportunity and attacked too-one aimed at the upper half, while the other at the lower half.

"F\*ck!" Chu Han cursed.

Chu Han's arms were really powerful, so he was able to overpower the zombie with his axe, and sent it rolling on the ground. At the same time, he kicked with his right leg.

'Bang!'

He kicked at the dumb zombie which tried to attack his lower half and shook it off. Its expression was really twisted. As Chu Han fended off the two phase-2 zombies, he rotated the axe swiftly and dashed at the third zombie.

He was using the accuracy talent to its fullest, and with the help of his speed and power talents, his battle prowess was soaring up.

'Crack!'

The zombie's claw stopped two centimeters before Chu Han's chest, as the latter was quicker than it and bashed its skull open. Then he finished it off by decapitating it, and a fountain of dark blood surged out of its neck.

Chu Han didn't even spare an extra glance to the dead zombie, and he aimed his axe toward the other two phase-2 zombies and the group of phase-1 zombies near him.

The battle was so intense that its sounds overshadowed the incoming zombies' angry roars.

Many people couldn't help it but leave their hiding spots and look at Chu Han's fight. They were all amazed! Not only Chu Han massacred his way to the zombies' groups, but he even was unruffled while facing the phase-2 zombies' attacks.

He was killing so casually.

Finally, the phase-2 zombies died and were added to the pile of corpses on the ground, thus creating a road.

Chu Han was powerful!

Everyone was excited, and their morale increased after they witnessed Chu Han's strength.

Chen Yufei could only fight against one phase-2 zombie all alone, and he was considered a superior phase-2 evolutionary. In phase-1 evolutionaries' eyes, he was a god. They knew how powerful the phase-2 zombies were, and that one had to be stronger than them to inflict critical damage on their bodies.

Phase-2 zombies were stronger than phase-1 zombies; they couldn't be compared. However, Chu Han cut phase-1 zombies in half as if cutting vegetables and he could even fend off several attacks at the same time.

Only after witnessing that battle could the crowd understand how powerful Chu Han really was. No wonder he was the top ranker in the phase-1 evolutionary fighting list. It was only natural

that his strength was so horrifying after stepping into the phase-2 evolutionary realm.

"Damn it! Should we wait for death?" Some people regretted being so useless and powerless after witnessing Chu Han's battle.

"What phase-1 evolutionary? Peh! Brothers! Shall we go and kill our way out?" A phase-1 evolutionary changed his mind about escaping and said. They were already waiting to be slaughtered like pigs. Wouldn't be more glorious dying alongside Chu Han?

"You're right! We're already waiting to die! Let's go and help Chu Han!" Another one responded.

"Let's go!"

A group of phase-1 evolutionaries took their weapons and rushed out of the supermarket. Even though they couldn't kill phase-2 zombies, they could still slaughter dozens of phase-1 zombies.

"Shall we go out too?" Some ordinary people started asking.

"Let's go and kill too. We should be careful!"

"Rush out!"

"Great!"

The group of people split into small teams of two or three people. Although they were afraid of zombies, Chu Han's battle had given them a little hope.

Chu Han continued shocking and surprising them. They were under the impression that Chu Han could defeat everything!

Li Nanxiang held the fire axe tightly while his body was trembling not out of fear, but from anger. He felt useless. Why was he not an evolutionary too?

Raising his head, Li Nanxiang was dazed by what was taking place outside.

Currently, the phase-1 zombies were ignoring the frenzied crowd,

and they were surrounding Chu Han. Even though the survivors were launching attacks, killing some of the zombies in the process, they were still not reacting.

They had only one target-Chu Han!

Li Nanxiang's heart almost jumped out of his chest. He had only one thought, "Chu Han is in danger!"

"Kill!" Li Nanxiang lifted the fire axe and rushed out while yelling. He spared no energy to crash at the group of zombies surrounding Chu Han.

The sounds of broken zombie skulls filled the air. One could only see human fighting against zombies.

Presently, Chu Han had killed several zombies, and many phase-2 ones that had rushed in groups. He had used different methods each time, and the amount of dead phase-2 zombies had reached 30.

Although he was killing with no restraint, he was still paying attention to his surroundings.

The moment he got rid of a zombies' group, a few phase-2 zombies attacked him. Obviously, they had received orders as they didn't attack him one by one, but simultaneously. They used the phase-1 zombies' bodies as stepping stones and jumped in the air.

Beads of sweat ran down from Chu Han's forehead. He'd be fine if three or five zombies attacked, but at that moment, dozens of zombies were heading his way. The situation was grim!

"Chu Han! If you exchange the crystals in your possession for credits, you'll have 2,039 credits in total!" Wangacai's voice came promptly.

"Upgrade!" Chu Han's eyes got sharper. "Speed!"

## Chapter 206: Why Are They Here?

---

The crowd had an ominous feeling when they saw dozens of phase-2 zombies using the phase-1 ones as springboards and jumping in the air. They didn't know why all those zombies targeted Chu Han, but if he were to die, they'd soon follow.

How many zombies did they kill? Not even close to Chu Han's amount!

Li Nanxiang fell in despair, and his axe fell to the ground. He had only one thought, "It's over!"

"Retreat!"

"Go!"

"Chu Han is about to die. We should head back to the supermarket."

"Over! It's over! Run!"

The combatants ran back to the supermarket. They weren't fools, and they didn't want to be eaten by zombies. Several people, who hadn't left the supermarket to fight, were complacent with their choice; some of them even mocked the combatants.

"You're such fools. Instead of blocking the door, you went out to kill zombies?"

"Are you sick of living? Or did you want to release your pent-up stress?"

"Chu Han may be tired of living, but are you?"

"You're fools."

The treacherous people mocked the others. In their eyes, three to five phase-2 zombies were Chu Han's limits, and there was no way he could stand against the incoming group of phase-2 zombies. He'd die for sure, and there was no one else to blame other than him.

Xu Wanyan who had said nothing sneered. "I should hide in the warehouse. I think it's safer. But, will the zombies destroy the supermarket?"

"Wait!" A person who was blocking the door said suddenly, "Li Nanxiang is still outside!"

His words shocked the crowd, and they looked outside. Li Nanxiang was still killing zombies, and it seemed like he was saying something in the process.

"Chu Han!" The fire axe in Li Nanxiang's hand was splitting apart the zombies' heads, one after the other.

At that moment, he was unaware that his strength had increased. He didn't know that he had evolved into a phase-1 evolutionary!

"What a touching friendship!" Xu Wanyan mocked. "It'd only be appropriate for the zombies to eat the two friends!"

As soon as she finished-

'Clash!'

A dark shadow rushed out from the zombies' encirclement, and the huge axe in its hand swept every obstacle in its way violently. The axe was cutting through the zombies on both sides like a hot knife cuts through butter.

"Chu, Chu Han?" The people in the supermarket were dazed.

Chu Han's speed had reached such a level that they couldn't clearly see him. Even though the axe left a bloody mess behind, there was no trace of the angle it attacked!

Currently, the corpse-created road was dyed with dark blood. It was filled with severed limbs and zombie blood.

What's more shocking was the amount of lifeless phase-2 zombies on the ground!

When Chu Han broke through their encirclement and attacked the phase-2 zombies, it was as if he was against phase-1 zombies!?

'Clash!'

Chu Han stepped forward, and only his afterimage could be seen before he appeared a dozen meters away from his original position. The group of zombies in his path had been killed, and all of them fell on the ground with rivers of blood flowing out from their wounds.

Chu Han stopped and then turned back to look on another road filled with zombies. He lowered the axe only after killing all of them!

Another group of zombies was extinguished!

Chu Han reversed the situation! Zombies no longer surrounded him, and he was now killing them with much easiness.

Evolutionary: Phase-2

Accuracy: Phase-2

Speed: Phase-2

Strength: Phase-1

Credits: 678

Before his speed's upgrade, Chu Han had killed more than 30 phase-2 zombies and hundreds of phase-1 ones. Presently, there were still 40 phase-2 zombies and hundreds phase-1 ones.

"Keep fighting!" Wangcai's fat head appeared out of Chu Han's pocket. "If you kill all the remaining zombies, then you'll get about 1,500 credits, and you'll be able to upgrade your strength to phase-2 too."

Chu Han's eyes were fixed on his next target, and he burst forward with extreme power!

"Kill!"

The crowd was speechless! They focused on Chu Han's axe cutting through zombies like they were vegetables. The phase-1

zombies weren't a threat to him at all, while he was easily fending off simultaneous attacks. Was he still a human being!?

Shock wasn't the first emotion that took them over; amazement was! Nobody knew how Chu Han brought such a miracle, so they just looked at him with gazes of worship.

The treacherous people that had mocked Chu Han and the others felt as if they were blind. Why did they deem such a monster as a fool? They were the fools!

Li Nanxiang, who was the only one out of the supermarket, looked at Chu Han. His amazing battle prowess broadened his horizons.

He was willing to be suppressed by Chen Yufei because he was a phase-2 evolutionary; a powerful and untouchable existence. Comparing him to Chu Han, the gap in their strengths was too large. Phase-2 evolutionaries were trash in front of Chu Han! Chu Han was a god in his eyes.

The number of zombies was gradually decreasing, so they didn't threaten Chu Han at all. It was much easier fighting against phase-2 zombie thanks to his upgraded talents. He could easily evade and attack them, even though he couldn't kill them the same way as phase-1 zombies.

Although the crisis had passed, Chu Han kept killing zombies while staying vigilant. He hadn't forgotten about the monster commanding the zombies. He was getting tired after fighting all the time, but the phase-3 zombie had yet to appear!

Time passed...

The Meltdown System's credits had reached 1,403, but there were still several zombies. The supermarket's surroundings had become a land of corpses.

When Chu Han was about to kill the last dense-packed group of zombies, he came to a sudden stop, and his eyes opened wide.



"Why are they here?" Chu Han stopped and looked shocked.

There were dozens of people on top of a house opposite to him.

That's right. They were humans, not zombies!

They were dressed in black robes which were covering their bodies tightly. Not even their face could be seen, or their hands as they were wearing gloves.

# Chapter 207: Hybrids

---

The crowd hadn't stopped looking at Chu Han's progress at all. He had been killing zombies with astonishing speed till now. Thousands phase-1 zombies and hundreds phase-2 zombies had become fertilizer.

There was only one word that could describe the situation-Massacre.

The crowd's thirst to help Chu Han had extinguished, simply because he didn't need it. His battle prowess was so extraordinary that it could reverse an unfavorable situation.

Chu Han's sudden stop made Li Nanxiang, who wanted to go and celebrate with him, feel that there was something wrong. He shut up and held his weapon tightly. Li Nanxiang looked nervously where Chu Han was staring at. When he saw dozens of people on the roof, he was as shocked as Chu Han, but for different reasons. He was shocked as he didn't know their identities or purposes, while Chu Han was scared from the bottom of his heart.

It was them!

The people concealing their skin were them!

No wonder the zombies were so organized!

Chu Han had been wondering how an ordinary phase-3 zombie could have such high intellect. Every question was answered; the missing teams, the trapping layout, and the zombies' arrangement.

There was no phase-3 zombie! Those people were the culprits!

Chu Han tightened his grip on the Shura axe. His fingers were white from the force he was exerting, and his expression was ugly.

They were in huge trouble!

The supermarket's crowd didn't know what happened. Chu Han was killing happily, but then he came to a sudden stop.

"What's wrong?"

"Why did he stop? There are still dozens of zombies!"

"I don't know. Should we go and check?"

The crowd got out of the supermarket carefully. Once they saw the strange group of people on the roof, they were all shocked.

Who were they? Why were they so strange?!

Several minutes passed, but Chu Han and the black-robed people had yet to communicate. Nobody was willing the initiative to talk, which made Li Nanxiang and the others feel awkward. They didn't even know where to place their hands.

Chu Han slightly moved and waited with the Shura axe in hand for a battle to break out. A battle would undoubtedly take place, and Chu Han's chances of surviving weren't optimistic.

The black-robed men noticed Chu Han's action and one of them laughed after a while.

"Such a powerful phase-2 evolutionary."

"His meat must be delicious."

"A human's meat tastes the same, but I wonder how much power is stored in his heart."

Every time a black-robed person spoke, they'd say something even more horrible than the previous one. The crowd thought they had heard wrong. Did those people want to eat Chu Han?

Chu Han's eyes constricted since he was familiar with the black-robed people. They were neither zombies nor humans, and their name was-Hybrids.

They could be considered as a mutated human being. Even though they were powerful, humans had ostracized them. Calling them devils was not far from what they were. Cannibals' roots came from humanity, but they weren't Evolutionaries or Enhanced. Although they were divided into phases too, their

power was different.

Hybrids' power was to control zombies!

As for their appearance, their skin looked like a dead person's, since they were similar to zombies, with the exception that they had retained their human forms, memories, and intelligence.

Naturally, as their skin was the same with zombies' it didn't carry the properties a human's had. Their teeth were as sharp as zombies,' and their fingernails were much longer. They looked like more and more like zombies.

The reason?

Because they had eaten human meat once!

People would turn to Hybrids once they ate human meat.

They would cease being an Evolutionary or Enhanced once they turned into Hybrids, and they couldn't enter the monoliths. They couldn't be called humans as their features were something between a zombie and a human, thus Hybrids.

In Chu Han's previous life, there were three powers; Humans, Zombies, Hybrids.

Thinking about the first time Chu Han chanced upon cannibalizing in this generation, Xiao Yunfei, who was he had killed, came to mind. That's reason Chu Han kept emphasizing to the survivors not to cannibalize!

Although eating humans could give a powerful ability, that didn't mean it'd be acceptable to the rest of the world. As a result, humanity abandoned them, and they had to wear black robes to hide their figures while passing through human territories. If Hybrids wanted to evolve, they needed to eat human meat.

The mystery behind the supermarket's disappearances was solved. The missing survivors had become the hybrids' food, and the zombies' organization didn't need further explanation. There

were phase-2 hybrids amongst those people who could control hundreds of phase-2 zombies. The hybrids' power was hard to imagine.

As Chu Han's emotions were turning colder and he was getting ready to fight, a man in the middle suddenly said, "You're Chu Han, right?" The voice sounded young, and it carried an arrogant tone. "It's been a long time since we met. And of all places to meet you here..."

Chu Han at the man since his voice was...

"Chu Han? I remember the name," Another hybrid said slowly, "Top ranker in the phase-1 evolutionary list with an S+ score. He's a phase-2 evolutionary now. His evolving speed isn't fast, but his battle prowess is horrifying."

Listening to those people's words, Chu Han remained expressionless while the survivors nodded. Everyone knew about Chu Han's information. He was a celebrity.

The man continued, "Chu Han was in charge of Tong City's battle. Less than 700 people killed 18,000 zombies. What's truly miraculous is that nobody was injured. He has extremely powerful fighting abilities, and his leadership ability is remarkable too. He's really charismatic too since common survivors are more than willing to follow him."

Everyone stayed silent after listening to this piece of information. LI Nanxiang's mouth formed an O; one could even stuff it with a goose egg.

Less than 700 people killed 18,000 thousands of zombies? No injuries? What did kill mean? Did it mean that they killed them all?

Was it possible?!

Chu Han's accomplishments stupefied everyone. How was it possible!?

It was a pity that it was just the beginning of their shock...

# Chapter 208: Who Are You?

---

The hybrid familiar with the information sighed. "There is a powerful man under Chu Han, Chen Shaoye; an Enhanced. He's very powerful, with an unknown ability, and excellent sharpshooting skills. According to some rumors several Generals have been fighting over recruiting him, but he's rejected them all. He even swore his loyalty to Chu Han in front of many people. As a result, he rejected the 'Lieutenant General' rank the military had prepared for him."

After a few seconds of silence, a commotion broke out.

"Chen Shaoye?!"

"The one in the phase-2 ranking list?"

"Yes! He's the only Enhanced so far, which was revealed when he got the second place in the phase-1 ranking list!"

"Maybe he is the only Enhanced in China!"

"It's said that Enhanced are more powerful than evolutionaries since they're evolutionaries with a special ability."

It is heard that stronger is more powerful than evolutionary. They are different from evolutionary with special ability!"

"Yes. Chen Shaoye is the top ranker in the phase-2 ranking list!"

"And he is the only one with an S score, while the score of the person in second place is B, instead of A."

"The gap is too large."

The crowd discussed fervently. Chen Shaoye had become China's celebrity, and everyone knew his name. He was the idol of many evolutionaries under phase-2.

During the crowd's exciting discussion, someone said slightly, "But Chen Shaoye is only loyal to Chu Han."

The discussion stopped and it became quite suddenly. Then, all people cast their eyes on Chu Han. They all had complicated feelings.

Although Chu Han was strong, he should be weaker than Chen Shaoye, the number one in the phase-2 ranking list ranking.

However, the crowd couldn't help but feel amazed at Chen Shaoye since, he, an influential figure equal to a Lieutenant General, was only loyal to Chu Han, even acknowledging it in public.

It was so amazing!

Li Nanxiang was dazed and felt that he knew nothing about his fellow-townsmen. Chen Shaoye's name carried a lot of weight after appearing in the ranking list. How could have Chu Han be an acquaintance with Chen Shaoye, even having the latter under his command!?

After the atmosphere became quiet, the hybrid that seemed to know Chu Han the most said again, in a tone which was mixed in with confusion, "Chu Han's ties even extend to Shangjing Base. He has created a big network. Besides the base's youngest Major General, Shang Jiuti, who seems to have feelings for him, even Bai Yun'er has acted to protect him more than once."

Everyone was dumbfounded!

"God! Shang Jiuti? Bai Yun'er?"

"I've heard they're goddesses!"

"Shang Jiuti became a Major General after appearing in the phase-1 ranking list. She's only 21 years old, with a hot body and beautiful face."

"Most importantly, the youngest Major General in China likes Chu Han?"

"I am heartbroken."



"I don't want to live anymore."

At that moment, Shang Jiuti's fans were disappointed.

Someone said slightly, "Bai Yun'er? Is it 'that' Bai Yun'er? She protected Chu Han?"

"Is it 'that' Bai Yun'er? The one in the phase-3 ranking list?"

"Isn't she 17-year-old?"

"A 17-year-old phase-3 evolutionary? Sh\*t. It's amazing!"

"According to some rumors, Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti are beautiful maidens but with different styles."

"How could Bai Yun'er know Chu Han?"

Everyone stared at Chu Han again. Their gazes weren't only ones of amazement, but also of jealousy!

Dude! It'd still be okay having under your command Chen Shaoye, but how could you be familiar with the nation's goddesses!? They weren't some random nobodies! Their identities only could shock one to death! What had Chu Han laced them with!?

Li Nanxiang was at a loss. Everyone got to know about Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti after they passed the monolith's tests. A well-informed individual could get a hold of their pictures. How did Chu Han get to know such domineering people? Besides, was there romantic interest between Chu Han and the two famous and powerful women?

His old friend was a beast!

The dazed Xu Wanyan suddenly remembered Chu Han's words, "I am not blind," and she immediately felt regretful. Compared with Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er, Chu Han would indeed be blind if he took an interest in her.

"Chu Han often likes to protect the weak. He's even killed a Major General and his son to avenge a little girl's injury from his team.

He gained the military's respect after killing such a wretched official. He's a terrifying entity!" The hybrid continued. He couldn't help but murmur, "There're many other people with connections to Chu Han, but our information channel is limited. That's all we know."

The gathered survivors were astounded!

Brother, can you be a little low-key!? Okay, you're Chen Shaoye's boss. We can even accept that Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er are attracted to you. But how could you kill a Major General in front of his soldiers, and even gain their respect!?

Damnit! Are you really a human?

Everyone knew how arrogant China's military was, and how vital a soldier was to them. Not only did the military not punish Chu Han after killing a Major General, but they even let him go?

Sh\*t! Who was the guy?!

"Chu Han, could you please tell me how you pulled it off?" Someone could not help rushing to Chu Han and ask.

"You're the Commander-in-Chief's illegitimate son, aren't you?" Someone with a rich imagination said.

"Nonsense! How could you say something like that?" Li Nanxiang was shocked as he knew Chu Han the most.

While the crowd had a heated conversation, the hybrid said slowly with obvious doubt, "According to our information Chu Han is 20 years old. He's a sophomore at an ordinary university in Mingqiu. That's all we have on him."

A common sophomore, 20-year-old!

Everyone was at a loss for words after piecing together all the information. They had already witnessed how powerful he was, but they could have never imagined his accomplishments.

# Chapter 209: I Am More Arrogant Than You

---

Everyone was shocked, and it was as if the world had come upside down once again.

Only two and a half months had passed since the apocalypse's escalation, and people were still adapting to their new reality. New, unexpected things kept appearing, such as the monoliths and the ranking lists. However, Chu Han not only had become familiar with influential people, but he also had many accomplishments under his belt. How could he have done that?

Indifferent to the survivors' shock, Chu Han silently stood there all the time, while holding tight the Shura axe. He was on full alert the whole time.

The hybrids could live in zombie-infested cities without a problem. They looked like humans, and nobody could recognize them if they disguised. Only a select few really knew about the new entity's ferocity and terror. Many treacherous people would love to work for them as their henchmen to find information about powerful humans. Naturally, the hybrids used this information to hunt down those humans.

Hybrids could easily blend in between the two races. Besides hunting humans, they were the most well-informed entities. They knew how humans acted and they could control zombies on the same level as them or lower.

Were there any undercover hybrids in the survival base? If that were true, then it'd be awful news!

Hybrids were like zombies, they were a race, which would form a nation to keep fighting against humans. How could Chu Han, a human, turn a blind eye to that!?

He had to kill a hybrid the moment he found one!

Chu Han's hostility and coldness couldn't be hidden. The people

in black robes standing on the roof didn't consider the survivors as fellow people, but as energy which could help them evolve.

The hybrid in the middle said again, "I could never have expected to meet you here. I'm interested in you. I've known about you for a long time."

Although his words seemed polite, his tone was arrogant. He treated everything beneath him as small ants.

Listening to the man's voice, Chu Han became even colder. Suddenly, a name came to his mind.

"I am Mu Ye. You may not know about me." The hybrid interested in Chu Han said again.

Chu Han's cold eyes constricted; it was indeed Mu Ye!

"Chu Han!" The hybrid reporting the events of Chu Han sneered. "How about joining us? You'll gain unexpected advantages."

Did they dare to rope him in?

Chu Han was dazed but snapped out of it. The hybrids were unaware that he already knew about their secret. They either wanted to use his energy to evolve, or rope him in and make him their errand boy. Having an evolutionary as their errand boy was more convenient as they could gain more resources.

It was a reasonable conclusion since Mu Ye was their leader. Mu Ye's team was different than other hybrids' who only craved for human meat.

Mu Ye was far-sighted, and he proffered a long-term strategy which could help him achieve bigger goals in the future. Ignoring the fact that he was a hybrid, he didn't lack in intelligence or methods to fully achieve his goals. However, no matter how charismatic he was, the cruel reality was that hybrids had brought huge disaster upon humanity in Chu Han's previous life.

"Sorry." Chu Han suppressed his emotions and then replied, "I

don't know who you are."

Escaping was better than battling it out. Chu Han wasn't so reckless to fight against the hybrids when he didn't know about their power. Who knew how many phase-2 hybrids were present and whether there were groups of zombies miles away?

"It's okay if you don't know me, but I know you." Mu Ye didn't know about Chu Han's thoughts, and he just said directly, "Let me be blunt. You can't win against us. You have only two options; submit or die!"

Mu Ye's style was the same as in his previous life; blunt and arrogant. Indeed, he could act like that since he had the power to back him. Mu Ye wouldn't even try to discuss with Chu Han, a mere phase-2 evolutionary.

Holding the Shura axe tightly in his hand, a familiar memory from Chu Han's previous life emerged in his mind. It was the moment humanity's bases refused entrance to him, and most humans started abandoning him.

In Chu Han's previous life, Mu Ye had a nickname, Tyrant King. He was the hybrid's king!

The huge pressure aroused Chu Han's indomitable spirit.

In his previous life, Bai Yun'er was known as humanity's, Human Killer, while Mu Ye was the hybrids' Tyrant King. At the same time, there were several other people equal to them. They were certain regions' Sovereigns, and their power could shake the world.

"Hey, hey!" A hybrid laughed strangely. "I think we should stop trying to persuade him and catch him."

Chu Han was shocked when he heard the strange voice. He was?!

"Shut up!" My Ye said in a calm a voice, but its chilly tone made everyone shiver.

The person with the strange voice stopped and kept silent.

Chu Han felt like he was being tortured. Sh\*t! No wonder Mu Ye had developed so fast! He had recruited that person so early? That person's name was Wang Yudu, but he was called as [ladyboy](#) since his gender was unknown. He was much crueler than Mu Ye, and he loved devouring female babies the most. His battle prowess was terrifying!

"Will you keep thinking about it for long?" Mu Ye asked slowly. "You should already have estimated how strong we are with your keen senses."

Listening to their conversation, the survivors near Chu Han felt awkward and a sense of danger.

Li Nanxiang was nervous as his intuition told him that the people in black were terrible!

While the crowd was tense, Chu Han straightened his back suddenly, and he said with a clear voice, "I don't want to die."

"Great." Mu Ye's eyebrows moved. "So-"

"But there's no way in hell that I'd ever submit to anyone!' Chu Han arrogantly interrupted Mu Ye and grinned proudly. "Especially to you, bast\*rd!"

Along with Chu Han's words, his body exuded a strong aura. It was the accumulated experience through countless struggles from his previous life, coupled with his bottomless arrogance after rebirth.

Mu Ye, you may be arrogant, but I am more arrogant than you!

A Male naturally with all the attributes of a woman except for the plumbing. A true [Ladyboy](#) does not need surgery or makeup to look like a woman, nor is there a need to try and sound like a woman it is all natural for them.

# Chapter 210: Why Was He?

---

Chu Han's words shocked everyone! The hybrids even wanted to check their ears to see if they had heard correctly.

What did Chu Han say?

Did he really call Mu Ye a bast\*rd?

God!

In the hybrid's eyes, Chu Han was a dead man walking as he dared to insult their leader!

The survivors were dumbfounded. The black-robed people didn't look like humans, and unexpectedly Chu Han even called their leader a bast\*rd. His answer was simply fantastic!

"What did you just call me?" Mu Ye's temperament changed, and he suddenly exuded extremely strong energy fluctuations.

'Boom!'

Mu Ye's sudden energy outburst made the dirt on the ground to levitate, and a strong air current swept the surrounding!

The shocked survivors rushed to retreat and avoid Mu Ye's air current.

At that moment, they felt how terrifying the black-robed man really was. The moment Mu Ye released his aura, the phase-1 evolutionaries started running away.

Only an invincible existence could exude such a menacing aura!

Li Nanxiang was astounded, as he couldn't understand how such terrible energy could affect a phase-1 evolutionary to that extent. He nearly wanted to cover his head.

Fear came from the heart's deepest parts, and it was rooted without disappearing.

The other hybrids expressions were full of mockery and despise.

The despise wasn't aimed at the survivors, but Chu Han.

"The boy is dead."

"It's the first time I've seen Boss Mu Ye so angry."

As the hybrids started chatting, Chu Han's voice sounded again-

"I called you a B-A-S-T-\*R-D!"

'Boom!'

This time Chu Han released his powerful energy fluctuations and dashed toward Mu Ye while holding the Shura axe in his hand.

In the next second, the atmosphere became tenser!

Before they clashed...

The hybrids were surprised, and their expression became glum. They stared at Chu Han, who in contrast with the survivors and phase-1 evolutionaries didn't get scared or retreat. Instead, he kept standing in the same place with the black axe; it was as if he was rooted on the ground. At that very moment, Chu Han's aura clashed with Mu Ye's.

What was more incredible was that Chu Han kept calling Mu Ye a bast\*rd.

Although Hybrids sounded like a good name, they were actually bast\*rds, the third kind of bast\*rd!

The terrified survivors, who were running for their lives, came to a sudden stop and looked at the brave Chu Han with shock in their eyes. They couldn't help but to escape when they felt Mu Ye's aura, but Chu Han not only didn't retreat, he even wanted to fight back.

The phase-1 evolutionaries were astonished! They couldn't distinguish who was stronger, Mu Ye or Chu Han. As far as they were concerned, they could never release such strong auras, and they had no idea how powerful they were.

Mu Ye said nothing, but his extreme energy fluctuation was



covering him. And then, his killing intent reached its peak!

Chu Han also said nothing and the Shura axe made a beautiful radian in the air. Its edge was so cold but at the same time looked so lively.

Let's fight!

Come on!

I'm not afraid of you!

Although you were the Hybrids' king in my previous life, you are nothing at the moment. You're just a little powerful now, nothing special. I faced so many energy fluctuation attacks in my previous life that I got sick of them. Others may be shocked and afraid of them but they mean nothing to me! I, Chu Han, am not scared of you!

The worst case scenario is that we'll both die!

The hybrids standing beside Mu Ye retreated. Even a fool could feel Mu Ye's killing intent, and that Chu Han was a real man willing to battle to the death with Mu Ye instead of retreating.

But it was really a pity...

"Let's go! We should run!" The survivors chose to run, the further, the better.

Mu Ye's eyes flashed and his aura intensified. The strong energy fluctuations formed another air current, which headed toward Chu Han.

'Boom'

The intense energy fluctuation had gained a physical form as violent wind and sand had mixed!

An immense pressure came crashing down on Chu Han like a waterfall, and it made him feel as he was deeply immersed in water; unable to move his arms. The fight was in Mu Ye's favor. Chu Han's body couldn't help but tremble while thick beads of

sweat were flowing down from his forehead.

Chu Han was shocked. How could Mu Ye be so strong?!

Less than three months had passed since the apocalypse's escalation, and even the existence of the Enhanced came to be known after the monoliths' emergence. Hunters were still in their baby steps, and all bases were under construction. Not to mention that the military was still trying to find ways to deal with zombies.

How could have the Hybrids evolved so quickly?

Mu Ye's energy fluctuation was so strong that Chu Han couldn't measure it. He only sure about one thing, the hybrid in front of him wasn't a phase-2 one; he was either phase-3 or phase-4!

The immense pressure made Chu Han's body bent. Would he die today? He had gained another life, but would he still fail to escape from his previous life's fate? He wanted to live, but the hybrid was standing in his way again!

Reluctance and ambition surged out from Chu Han's heart like raging rivers!

He was unwilling!

'Bang!'

Chu Han took the immense pressure head-on, and he moved forward as his fierce and indomitable spirit burst forward!

What if he was stronger than him? What would it matter if he died?

Hybrids and zombies were his enemies! He'd rather die than become the bastards' henchman!

When both parties' auras reached their peak, and the battle was about to break out, a young man's voice suddenly interrupted-

"Brother! Brother Chu Han!" The young man's voice sounded worried.

Suddenly, Mu Ye stopped! His aura was gone!

Chu Han was dazed. What happened?

A young man clad in black robes rushed their way. His face was fully exposed as he was running fast and his robe fell off.

Chu Han was flabbergasted!

Why was 'he' there?

# Chapter 211: Uncertain Who'd Die

---

Chu Han knew the young man. He was the one who had fought alongside him in Tong City. It was Mu Tian, one of Chu Han's loyal followers!

Chu Han remembered seeing his name in the phase-1 ranking list after the monoliths' appearance. Although his ranking wasn't that good, he was still a teenager which meant that he'd become a mighty figure after maturing.

Mu Tian stood between Chu Han and Mu Ye. He was both worried and angry while staring at his brother. "Brother! You've promised me that you wouldn't hurt Brother Chu Han!"

Chu Han was astounded! Mu Ye and Mu Tian were brothers.

At first, Chu Han thought it was impossible, as Mu Ye had no living relatives in his previous life.

However, he started thinking differently as after his rebirth a lot of things started changing. Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao who should already be dead were alive. The Enhanced, who should have appeared three months after the apocalypse's escalation, became known ten days in advance. Chen Shaoye's name should be known to the world after many years. Chu Han was different from his previous life and could be considered the oldest evolutionary.

Even Mu Ye had a brother in this timeline. Chu Han's rebirth caused the butterfly effect, which changed everything.

However—

Sh\*t, I'll be damned!

Mu Tian's loyalty had increased! He would only follow Chu Han's orders blindly, like Chen Shaoye. Unfortunately, his brother was a hybrid. And to make things worse, he'd become the most brutal one.

How could those two be related?

While Chu Han's shock had yet to fade, the hybrids were silent, especially Mu Ye.

The crowd could feel the awkward atmosphere, and some of the survivors, who were still trying to escape, came to a stop and looked at the newcomer.

"Brother, did you lie to me?" Mu Tian was infuriated. He had given up on humans in order to be with his brother, but his only demand was not to hurt Chu Han.

Chu Han stood at the same place and looked at the siblings' conflict. To be honest, the sudden development was out of his expectations. He had never expected to meet Mu Tian there.

"Tian, you shouldn't bother us," After a while, Mu Ye said.

Mu Ye was a brutal and fierce individual. If he couldn't get his hands on something that he wanted, then he'd destroy it. Chu Han was such an example. If he didn't work for him, then he'd have to kill Chu Han.

"Do you really have to act like that?" Mu Tian's voice was filled with disappointment and regret.

Although Chu Han's mind was in a mess, he still dashed to the right side, next to a rock. He didn't want to harm Mu Tian, but Mu Ye was humanity's biggest enemy!

Mu Ye took a deep breath, and then he said in an arrogant tone, "Tian, this is my last warning. Get out of the way and stop interfering!"

Although Mu Ye's face was covered with a black mask, Chu Han could imagine how hideous his expression was.

"Brother, if Chu Han wasn't there, then I'd already be dead!" Mu Tian yelled angrily. "He saved my life in Tong City!"

Mu Ye's breathing halted, while the hybrids started whispering.

It was the first time they had heard of that matter.

"Kill me!" Mu Tian's eyes were cold as he unwaveringly said. "If you kill Chu Han, then you'll have to kill me too!"

Chu Han was speechless!

Unexpectedly, Mu Tian gave an ultimatum to his own brother! The siblings' characters were like the difference between day and night! Mu Ye was coldblooded and brutal, while Mu Tian was affectionate and faithful.

"I'm your blood-related brother! We're relatives!" Mu Ye was enraged.

"Yes. You're right about that." Mu Tian didn't back down. "But have you considered your actions? You're a cannibal! Not only that, you've transformed into something else. You're humanity's enemy!"

Due to Mu Tian's rude remarks, Mu Ye's brutal aura intensified! "Do you really want to push me to my patience's limits?"

"Brother Tian!" The ladyboy's, Wang Yudu, strange voice sounded. "Aren't you a phase-1 evolutionary? This 'sister' really loves eating evolutionaries' meat."

'Bang!'

Suddenly, a fist landed on Wang Yudu's chest!

Wang Yudu was sent flying, and the blood coming from his mouth dyed his robe.

Mu Ye retracted his right hand casually and said coldly, "Are you sick of living?"

'Cough!'

Wang Yudu, was lying on the ground, hurried to say after spitting some blood, "I'm sorry. I was muddleheaded."

Chu Han broke out in cold sweat after seeing Mu Ye's punch.

Although Mu Ye hadn't exerted much power, Chu Han couldn't even see its movement!

Mu Ye's speed and power surpassed Chu Han's!

"Mu Tian, you don't have to protect me." Chu Han approached Mu Tian and patted his shoulder.

He was thankful for Mu Tian's interference, but he'd never hide behind others.

"Brother Chu?" Mu Tian's young face had a very complicated expression. "I-"

Chu Han interrupted him, "I appreciate your goodwill, but that's something your brother and I have to resolve."

Chu Han didn't want to hurt Mu Tian's feelings by fighting against his brother, but he couldn't turn a blind eye either, Mu Ye was humanity's enemy. Furthermore, he was unwilling to back down from a fight with a hybrid. Otherwise, his rebirth would be a waste.

"There's no need for us to fight today." Unexpectedly, Mu Ye gave up.

Hearing his words, the hybrids cast confused glances at Mu Ye. It'd be so wasteful to give up on such exquisite 'food.'

Mu Tian's sharp eyes returned to normal but-

"Pray not to meet me again. I've spared your life once. There won't be another one," Mu Ye said in a peaceful tone. After that his killing intent subsided.

Pray not to meet again? Death?

Hey, your tone sounds so powerful.

Death? Had better not meet him?

Chu Han neither loosened his grip on the Shura axe nor retreated. "Just wait and see."

He wasn't afraid that Mu Ye would go back on his words.

However, it was uncertain who'd die the next time they'd meet...



## Chapter 212: Go and Kill Him

---

All of the hybrids smiled and started laughing, it was as if they had heard something funny. Mu Ye's eyes narrowed, and a sneering grimace appeared on his face.

Wait and see?

Chu Han was really arrogant.

"We're leaving!" Mu Ye order and then they left.

Mu Tian turned back and looked at Chu Han with a pained expression. Then, he followed Mu Ye's group.

Looking at the hybrids' departing shadows, Chu Han lowered the Shure axe. It was the first time after his rebirth that he was met with such a troublesome situation. Mu Ye and Mu Tian were siblings? Unexpectedly, Mu Tian followed Chu Han's footsteps in his previous life! It was such a shame for an affectionate and faithful evolutionary to follow that path.

The atmosphere became calm again. The moment Mu Ye left, the strong killing intent and the violent gusts of wind caused by his aura stopped too.

The survivors broke out in cheers!

"Chu Han! That was really intense" Li Nanxiang was the first one to talk. And then, the others started whispering.

"God, what was that air?!"

"It's the first time I've witnessed such a powerful individual. What phase was he?" An evolutionary asked.

"It's a pity that they didn't fight. It'd be a shocking battle," a person said.

Some people cursed at him.

"Do you think we'd still be alive if they continued fighting?"

"Can you think for once?"

"Brother Chu Han must be worn out after slaughtering so many zombies!"

Xu Wanyan was so regretful that she wanted to slap herself several times. She was really shortsighted. He was worth more than 10,000 Chen Yufeis! He was young and clean. What a fool! Not hugging his legs the moment she met him.

"Chu-Brother Chu." Xu Wanyan snapped out of her dazed state, and she hurried to say, "You're powerful! Will you let me follow you? I was an actor, and I can become gorgeous after cleaning up!"

Xu Wanyan's direct and disgusting performance shocked the bystanders. Did she forget the fact that he had ties with Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er, the two fairies!? How could she say something like that so easily?

Chu Han felt sick, and he just answered with four words to Xu Wanyan, whose eyes were full of expectation, "I am not blind."

"Pff!" Li Nanxiang could not help laughing.

Chu Han was exhausted. He had no time to strike up a conversation with the survivors, so he just left the group and dragged Li Nanxiang to an empty area.

"What can you tell me about Anluo City?" Chu Han asked in a worried tone.

Their conversation had been interrupted, and many unexpected events followed right after. Chu Han sounded tired, not because he slaughtered all those zombies. His exhausted state was due to the physical and psychological strain the extremely powerful Mu Ye put on him, and the hybrids' sudden emergence. If it were not for Mu Tian, the situation would be perilous. He owed him a great favor.

Li Nanxiang thought carefully and hurried to say, "Anluo City is infested with zombies. I ran out from that place. I'm sorry, but I

don't know about your parents' whereabouts. I happened to stay in a hotel near a public office, as my girlfriend was there. I was lucky to leave the city alive. It's been almost three months, but most of the cities are in the same state, occupied by zombies!"

Chu Han could imagine Anluo City's state, but he couldn't predict how his parents fared. He asked again, with some disappointment in his eyes, "Your house is so near to mine. Did you happen to see my parents before the outburst?"

"Yes!" Li Nanxiang remembered and nodded. "Your parents were in good health."

"I got it," Chu Han said. "Thank you."

"Chu Han," Li Nanxiang wanted to say something but he stopped, and he gritted his teeth. "To be honest, you should reconsider. It'd be better if we planned about our future steps. Anluo City has fallen, and the zombies are everywhere. Your parents are pretty old. Ignoring the fact that they may have survived the apocalypse's escalation, do you think they could continue living there?"

Li Nanxiang said directly, but he was right.

"I should leave now," Chu Han didn't argue back, but the tone of his voice showed everything.

He should go home no matter what! At least, he should try and search for them!

"Okay." Li Nanxiang knew he couldn't change Chu Han's mind, and he also believed that the latter one wouldn't face any danger on his way to find his parents.

"Where are you going?' Chu Han tore out a piece of cloth from a corner to wipe the blood on the axe and asked casually.

"I don't know. Unexpectedly, we'll have to part again after we just found each other." Li Nanxiang forced a smile.

It was unknown when they'd be able to meet again since the

situation was different from civilized times. China was vast and meeting a friend was like a dream. The communications system was paralyzed, so it was too difficult to keep in touch.

"You could go to Nandu," Chu Han suggested to the old friend. He was not only a mischievous childhood friend, but he also stayed with him when all the others tried to escape for their lives. Chu Han was really moved by his friend's bravery.

"Nandu?" Li Nanxiang was dazed. "It is so far from here."

"Neither close nor far, it's closer than other huge bases in Shangjing and other cities." Chu Han analyzed slowly, and he told everything he knew. "China is in a mess, and the military is abandoning one city after the other. Tong City is such an example, but in Nandu, there's a base with bath and strong military presence. The base's leader, Shangguan Rong, is a mighty individual. You should be safe for a year."

"How come you know so much?" Li Nanxiang asked in a surprised tone, but he answered, "I almost forgot that you're affiliated with so many powerful people. It's really great to know that you're leading a good life."

"Brother, it's time to part our ways. Goodbye!" Chu Han said casually and then looked at Li Nanxiang.

"Okay," Li Nanxiang smiled and nodded.

Chu Han turned back and left a second thought. He activated his speed and was gone in the dark surroundings. He ran for a few kilometers to make sure nobody was following before taking the Wrangler out of the dimensional space.

He drove to Yin City's exit...

It had been a few hours since Mu Ye, and the other hybrids had left.

At that moment, they were passing through a dark street, but no zombie dared to attack them. Mu Tian was in the middle of the

team as he was still a human, and the zombies would attack him.

Mu Tian's line of sight was limited since he was surrounded by so many people, so Mu Ye was able to give an order to Wang Yudu, "Go and kill him."

# Chapter 213: Living Hell

---

\* DISCLAIMER; This chapter is kind of gory!\*

Wang Yudu's eyes became sharp, and he sucked his lips. "Can I eat him?"

"It's up to you. You should follow him quietly, and Tian must never know of this!" Mu Ye stared at him. He had indeed promised Mu Tian that he wouldn't battle with Chu Han, but he had never promised that he wouldn't ask his men to assassinate him. He wouldn't let Chu Han stay alive!

"Yes!" Wang Yudu said with a trace of excitement mixed with his strange voice. Of course, he knew to whom Mu Ye was referring to; Chu Han, the arrogant human. Mu Ye wasn't a kind individual, he'd kill whoever didn't follow his orders.

Wang Yudu turned back and disappeared into a dark alley after Mu Ye's order. The dark robe concealed him perfectly, and many zombies, mostly phase-2, responded to his calls.

At the supermarket area...

After Chu Han departed, almost everyone started pillaging the food. As Chen Yufei was no longer around, they weren't afraid of anyone. Several phase-1 evolutionaries had collected the most resources, but their greed had no limits.

Li Nanxiang took mostly high-calorie food with him, without discussing it with anyone. As soon as he left the supermarket, he headed toward Nandu. Chu Han had given him plenty of information about the world's changes, so he wasn't so nervous. Although he'd have more chances to survive if he formed a team, those people weren't reliable at all. As a result, he followed Chu Han's footsteps and left alone.

Soon, the small supermarket became a mess, with broken glass all over the floor, and some people started fighting over food.

Wang Yudu quietly approached the supermarket and witnessed the messy scene.

Did he leave?

"Why is he back?"

"Where is Chu Han?" Wang Yudu smiled mirthlessly

"We don't know!"

"We really don't know!" Someone hurried to say.

The others retreated since the black-robed people had instilled fear in their hearts. At the same time, they were deeply regretting that they hadn't left like Chu Han and Li Nanxiang. God knew what the black-robed person would do now that he was back.

"You don't know? What a shame," Wang Yudu said with a queer voice.

Wang Yudu bit the throat of the man closer to him and a bloody stream followed. The poor man's head hung from the half-eaten neck, and it seemed ready to drop at any moment.

'Pat!'

The man dropped down and landed on his pool of blood.

Wang Yudu retracted his hand back to his mouth and sucked the blood on it. "The meat isn't as good as children or evolutionaries'."

Many people wanted to vomit after seeing the man's body and Wang Yudu munching on the part of his throat. He even sucked the man's blood on his hand!?

The meat wasn't that good as children, or evolutionaries'?

What did it mean!?

"Do you still want to keep silent? Do you want me to say in simpler words?" Wang Yudu could care less about the crowd's reactions, and he just continued. This time his voice sounded kind of gloomy, "Where is Chu Han? Some of you must know where he's

heading."

"Bo-, boss," an evolutionary who was so scared that he almost cried, said, "We really don't know. Chu Han left without saying anything-"

'Puff!'

Another bloody sound came, and scarlet blood splashed everywhere!

The evolutionary's words were stuck in his mouth while he had a pleading expression on his face before falling to the ground.

Wang Yudu retracted his hand from the man's chest, and in his blood-dyed finger was a warm heart.

Deathly silence!

Everyone's bodies trembled with fear!

Unfortunately, it was only the beginning of their misery!

Wang Yudu used his clean hand and removed the cloth covering his face. Wang Yudu's skin was pale, and his sharp teeth were extending to his lower lip. He looked like a zombie, except for the white pupils with a touch of black in the center, flesh that had yet to rot and wrinkled skin!

The moment the crowd saw his face, it was as if lightning had struck them.

"You don't know? Then, why are you still alive?" Wang Yudu said and then brought the heart in front of his face. He ate the heart in front of the shocked crowd!

After a long silence...

"Ah-" Someone screamed.

"Zombies?!"

"A zombies with intelligence and the ability to speak? Ah ah ah!"

"Help!"



"Ah ah ah!"

Wang Yudu stretched out his tongue to clean his lips filled with blood when he finished consuming the heart. His white pupils blinked in excitement! "Zombie? I'm not such a lowly species!"

"Run!" Someone shouted.

Everyone ran for their lives, abandoning their weapons and the food they had collected!

"Guys, guys, guys! Why make things difficult and waste my time? None of you can escape alive!" Wang Yudu said slowly. It seemed he was having fun bringing terror to the unfortunate survivors. He went the way most of the survivors had taken to escape.

'Puff! Puff! Puff!"

Wang Yudu was like a cat hunting down mice. He would block the road, as he was much faster, and watch the survivors coming his way. He would then twist their arms at or severe them, just to see them struggle while trying to run away. The bloody spectacle invigorated him! The road was like a living hell, and soon the blood's metallic stench filled the air.

Wang Yudu's appetite was almost satiated after killing and devouring so many people. After a while, there were only three people left, and he easily gathered them in one place.

"Please, I really don't know! I beg you! I don't want to die! I could work for you," Someone knelt down to beg.

"I know, I know!" Someone remembered something. "Chu Han is a good friend with Li Nanxiang. Boss you could go to ask Li Nanxiang to find his location. Li Nanxiang is heading for-"

"Heading for Nandu! Li Nanxiang is going to Nandu. He should be not far from here, and he must be on the way to the exit!" The one who knelt down to beg hurried to answer and then he looked at Wang Yudu with expectation.

# Chapter 214: I'm Not A Babysitter

---

"You-how dare you!?" The person was surprised with the other person who interrupted him to suck up to Wang Yudu.

"Boss, I know much more than him! I also know that Chu Han and Li Nanxiang are neighbors because I heard them say it!" The other man ignored the other party's penetrating gaze. It was common after the apocalypse to backstab someone in order to survive.

"Oh?' Wang Yudu, eating someone's eyeballs right in front of them, asked, "Where is their hometown?"

"I didn't hear about that..." That man looked down apologetically but raised his head again and said, "Li Nanxiang knows where it is!"

"Bullshit. Need I remind you how terrifying I can be?" Wang Yudu stopped munching on the eye and stared at the person on the ground.

"Yes, yes, yes! Boss is right!" That scared man answered. The other man regretted that he didn't speak out sooner.

"As you can see I'm full, but I really hate talkative people," Wang Yudu said suddenly.

After saying that, he suddenly stretched his hands toward the two people, without giving him any time to react, and stabbed his fingers into their hearts. He was really excited after seeing their blood surging out like a river.

The two men didn't even have the time to blink. Especially the one who had been interrupted! Why would Wang Yudu kill him too? Didn't he say that he hated talkative people?

Unfortunately, they had no time to think as they died in the next second.

"Although I hate talkative people, I also hate the silent type too."

Wang Yudu shook his head and then shook off the blood from his fingers. He just left without looking at the dead bodies on the ground.

Even though he was full, he still killed everyone near the supermarket...

Before Wang Yudu left, he gave the zombies the order to feast upon the bodies on the ground. They happily received the order and rushed to devour the survivors' corpses...

---

The darkness and despair steadily extinguished humanity's hopes for survival. It had been three months since the apocalypse's outburst, and China was still on the wrong road to survival. What's worse, humans were abandoning their civilized ways, and they were going back to their primitive roots. Most people were in rags, and the weapons provided by the military were no longer as effective against zombies.

With each passing day, the zombies became stronger, and phase-1 zombies started popping around all over the world. The phase-2 zombies' numbers kept increasing, while phase-3 zombies sprung up like mushrooms. It was unknown if phase-4 zombies had made an appearance.

Several bases had suffered serious damage from the attacks of huge zombie tides, while some small bases disappeared from the face of Earth in a single day.

The military focused on increasing the evolutionaries' phase and tried to research the Enhanced's limitless potential. Although they little to work with, they found that the Enhanced could evolve by leaps and bounds using zombie crystals. Amongst them, Chen Shaoye was still the strongest Enhanced.

The refreshing rate of the ranking lists was also getting faster; there were even names on the phase-4 list. However, there was

only one person with a score of S+, Chu Han. He was still the number one in the phase-1 ranking list.

---

It was hard to use the highway as groups of zombies would pop out from time to time. However, to Chu Han, it was a blessing. The Wrangler did not need to stop in the daytime, even though it had been moving for three days ceaselessly.

Unexpectedly, Chu Han was not the huge vehicle's driver; instead, he was soundlessly sleeping on the co-pilot's seat with the Shura axe beside him.

"Shit! I am not a fucking babysitter!" Wangcai's was cursing non-stop, and his anger could burn the universe.

Presently, Wangcai was as tall as a human. It was sitting in the driver's seat, with its short forefeet stirring the wheel, while its plump face was almost in contact with the window due to its body's irregular size. It looked really strange!

"Why should a rabbit be driving?" Wangcai kept complaining. It glanced at Chu Han with an expression of disappointment and murmured, "I'm the most handsome guy in the universe! How could I be reduced to a mere driver? Damnit, Chu Han! You're rude. I'm trying so hard to take care of you and cook for you, and I even gave you a dimensional space for free. And how am I rewarded? I'm treated like a horse, a dog, and a shield to block bullets! It that was not enough, you even had the audacity to ask me to drive for you! It's the first time I've ever met such a shameless person!"

"Are we on the right route? Do you pay attention to the remaining energy? Has the vehicle reached its fastest speed?" Chu Han asked three questions, turning a deaf ear to the rabbit's complaints.

"Reporting Boss! We're on the correct route, the energy is full,

and the vehicle has reached 280km/h," Wangcai answered subconsciously but in next second, "Damn it! I don't want to talk about these! You have to pay me back for all these days by finding the second Meltdown fragment in one month's time."

Chu Han closed his eyes, and soon he started snoring.

Wangcai cursed, "Sh\*t!"

Near a river...

There were a few people in rags sitting on the wharf of a river. Everyone's complexion was yellowish, and they were in low spirits. Fishing gear was next to them; they were trying to catch something to eat. Someone was drinking water right from the river, ignoring the fact that the water was dirty.

"We have not found something to eat for three days." A young guy stared at the river, and it was as if he wanted to jump into the river.

"Zhou Chunlei, don't be so negative." The middle-aged man in blue clothes comforted even though he too felt hopeless.

"Hey. There is no food, and you still try to comfort us? So are we not going to die?" Another middle-aged man said sarcastically.

"The riverside is safer than other places. There are no zombies or beasts near." The middle-aged man in blue clothes frowned, and he seemed to have no energy.

"Wang Shixiong, stop trying to comfort us! You're only knowledgeable when it comes to medicine," that man said disdainfully. "Your medicine knowledge means nothing after the apocalypse. Not to mention that you don't have any medicine with you."

While the two people were arguing, the young man's eyes constricted, and he pointed at a direction far from them. "Boat? Is that boat?" He said excitedly.

The crowd looked where he was pointing at, and soon a ferry floating on the river came in their line of sight. The ferry was like a beacon of hope in the post-apocalyptic world filled with zombies and despair.

There should be someone in the ferry, and logically speaking, there should also be some food.

# Chapter 215: Is There Something Wrong With You?

---

"There is a boat! I'm not mistaken, right?" Am I making a mistake?" Zhou Chunlei, who was the youngest and most excited, kept shouting.

The others stood up immediately and waved to the ferry.

"We are here!"

"Look! Help us!"

"Can they see us!?"

"SOS!"

Their yells got louder, filled with energy and passion. They suddenly felt hopeful again and found the motivation to live.

The people on the ferry seemed to have noticed the people at the riverside, so they got closer.

"God! We are safe!" The crowd cheered.

"Is it the military?"

"Whatever, they must be good people!"

The massive white and seemingly clean ferry stopped at the riverside. There were no signs of damage to it, and one could see clean clothes hanging from the deck. Looking at the civilized-looking environment, the people in rags nearly cried.

Someone was on the deck, and his face was hidden due to the sun's glare. His voice sounded young and energetic, "Are they, survivors?"

"Yes, yes! We are survivors!" The sarcastic man, Hu Pengtian, responded immediately. He looked like a refugee, and there was a priceless watch on his wrist. His life should have been good before the apocalypse.

"Have any zombies scratched or bitten you?" The young man on the deck kept asking.

"No! Absolutely not!" Answered the excited Zhou Chunlei.

"Can we get on the ferry?"

"We are not infected, we swear!"

The others joined in too assuring them that they weren't infected. They were in urgent need of food since they hadn't eaten something for a long time. They were under the impression that there should be abundant food in the ferry, as the people on it sounded energetic.

The young man on the deck hesitated and then nodded. "You can board the ferry."

"It's great!"

"Finally, a compassionate man!"

"He's really a good man!"

Some people from the crowd rushed to board the ferry.

At that time, in the crazy weeds beside the river...

Chu Han was lying on the ground while looking at the scenery without blinking. Anluo City was opposite to the river, and it was the shortest road to the city. If they didn't go through the river, they'd have to spend a lot of time to reach it.

Wangcai, lying beside Chu Han, was bored. Although it looked like a rabbit, it had no interest in eating grass. "I want to eat meat!"

The survivors had already boarded the ferry, and it soon departed. From then on, those survivors would live on the water, hunting for fish, far away from the vast number of zombies in the cities.

At that moment, Chu Han stood up and grabbed Wangcai which was about to fall asleep. He dashed toward the ferry's tail, and he



suddenly jumped!

Chu Han climbed on the ferry's second layer, which was surrounded by bars. Chu Han could board the ferry thanks to his strength and speed.

The moment Chu Han landed, Wangcai, in Chu Han's hand, suddenly vomited.

"Do you have a screw loose or something? What's wrong with you!?" Wangcai cursed at Chu Han when it stopped vomiting. "Since you didn't make a move when that guy asked those people to board the ferry, why would you climb on it after it departed!?"

Chu Han glanced at it and then at the dirty deck. "Clean it up and stay quiet."

Wangcai was dazed and confused. "Why are you still so cautious? Is there an enemy on the ferry?"

Chu Han looked at the ferry's body, and he answered casually, "Kind of..."

In his previous life that ferry was pretty famous, as it had been appearing on that river for many years. Chu Han took his chances and happened to find it.

"Kind of?" Wangcai was unwilling, "Are you an enemy-magnet or something?"

---

Currently, Hu Pengtian, Zhou Chunlei and the doctor, Wang Shixiong were on the ferry's deck with the other survivors. There was only a charming young man standing on the deck.

He was wearing a white T-shirt, and his hair was clean and trimmed. He looked like the apocalypse hadn't affected him at all. Although he wasn't fat, he still looked different than the survivors with a yellowish complexion and dirty appearances.

"Hello. I am Zhan Guangyuan." The young man introduced

himself, but his tone was no longer polite. He frowned a bit, and then he asked, "It's the last time I'm asking. Are you sure that there are no infected people amongst your group?"

"Absolutely not!" Hu Pengtian was the first one to speak. "Hello, Zhan Guangyuan, I am Hu Pengtian, a women's hospital in Yin City, the former president.'

"You were the president of a hospital?" The young man, Zhan Guangyuan, was so surprised and he asked, "Do you know about medicine?"

"Er, this, could you give me some food first? I'm starving..." Hu Pengtian said with a pleading expression.

Zhan Guangyuan frowned. "Come with me."

Everyone followed Zhan Guangyuan inside the ferry. Its interior was dimly lit, and a weird smell was coming from the carpet. The entire ferry was quiet.

"There are only ten people in the ferry. Electricity is insufficient so you should remember to turn off the lights. You don't need to worry about your safety on the ferry." Zhan Guangyuan explained while walking. "Now that you're here, the food may be insufficient. You should learn how to catch fish if you want to live in the boat. Fishing is what sustains us."

"Certainly, it must be!" Everyone was excited. They could all happily eat fish to survive.

"I used to go fishing before! I'm really good at it!" Hu Pengtian hurried to say, "My level is-"

"Catching fish is not the same as it was three months ago!" Zhan Guangyuan interrupted him with a sneer. "Do you think that the fish in these waters are the same as the ones you could buy from the supermarket?"

"Have the fish turned crazy too?" Wang Shixiong who was silent asked.

"Of course." Zhan Guangyuan answered coldly, and he pointed to a wide room. "You can live here from now on. You're free to deal with the rooms' distribution since there are so many. You should get cleaned up before the meal. It's disgusting!"

## Chapter 216: It's Reasonable

---

Zhan Yuanguang's last sentence embarrassed the crowd.

They all want to eat food, not take a bath. If Zhan Yuanguang were not that arrogant, they'd gladly pillage the ferry. They could even eat raw meat.

"Yes! We have to get clean!"

"It'll only take five minutes."

Everyone decided to concede to Zhan Guangyuan's request; he was a tough opponent. But that didn't stop them from cursing at him.

"You can wash for as much as you want, but you can't approach the hall if you're not clean. It's almost time for lunch. Go and get cleaned up. The dining hall is that way." Zhan Guangyuan finished talking and then just left, without asking for their names.

The crowd didn't care about Zhan Guangyuan's attitude. They all chose a room respectively and got in to take a bath.

The dimly lit corridor was empty, and only the sound of water could be heard. Everyone bathed as fast as they could; there was even someone who ran out of the bathroom in less than three minutes. They all dashed to the corridor with crazy speed and started looking for the dining hall.

There was nearly no one when Wang Shixiong and Zhou Chunlei got out of the room.

"Let's hurry!" Zhou Chunlin looked at the dimly lit corridor and thought it was terrible. He said to Wang Shixiong who was beside him, "Let's go."

Wang Shixiong frowned and nodded since he thought there was something wrong with the boat.

At that moment Hu Pengtian got out and walked with the other

two.

The three people had been walking for five minutes...

Hu Pengtian could not help cursing, "Why is the ferry so dimly lit? We've lost the way three times now!"

"Don't you think it's strange?" Zhou Chunlei swallowed his saliva nervously.

"I also think it's strange. There is a rotten smell lingering in the air." Wang Shixiong said.

The three of them came to a stop, and the corridor became quiet.

Hu Jingtian was nervous, and even his palms became sweaty. "What are you talking about? Hurry up. I'm starving! Wang Shixiong, you should stop acting like a professional. Let me remind you that I was the president of a women's hospital. You're freaking us out!"

"The president of a women's hospital?" Zhou Chunlei asked sarcastically. "Do you even know anything about the body's functions and its complex construction? Being a president doesn't mean sh\*t now."

"Okay, stop quarreling." Wang Shixiong interrupted them. "Maybe it's my imagination."

When Wang Shixiong finished talking, Hu Pengtian screamed loudly, "Ah ah ah!"

"What's wrong? What's wrong?" Zhou Chunlei started trembling with fear, and he looked around nervously.

Hu Pengtian pointed at the dimly lit corridor and said, "I think that I saw a ghost!"

"You're crazy!" Zhou Chunlei cursed, "You should be on guard for zombies instead of ghos-Aaah!" Zhou Chunlei screamed in horror!

He pointed in the opposite direction with his trembling hand. It was as if he saw something so horrifying that rendered him

speechless.

Wang Shixiaong, who was still calm, looked where they were pointing at but he couldn't help it and kicked the other two. "Can you calm down?"

At that moment, a young man, with a slow pace, appeared from the corridor. The corridor was dimly lit and his footsteps so quiet, that it was easy to mistake the newcomer for a zombie or a ghost.

Chu Han approached the three people but kept a safe distance too. He just moved while looking at the three people. He wasn't surprised by their screams.

Chu Han was calm, but Wangcai had nearly fainted in his pocket from all the shaking. "I want to ask you boss, majesty, young master! Can you tell me why we boarded the ship in such a secretive manner and ordered me to stay quiet when you're strolling around it so casually?"

Chu Han ignored it, and he walked toward the three people directly. He looked at the three people. "Newcomers?"

"Puff!" Wangcai nearly vomited blood. Was he such a good actor?

"Yes! Yes!" Hu Pengtian looked at Chu Han's clean clothes and face. Then it struck him that he may be one of the ferry's crew, like Zhan Guangyuan.

"You scared me!" Zhou Chunlei tried hard to pat his chest. "Can you f\*cking walk and make some noise?"

"Shut up!" Hu Pengtian hurried to curse at Zhou Chunlei and looked at Chu Han. "I'm sorry for my subordinate's rude behavior. Oh yes, what's your name? Do you know where the dining hall is? It seems that we've lost it. The ferry is huge!"

"Dining hall?" Chu Han shook his head and then said, "I don't know where it is."

Although it was reasonable that he didn't know where it was, the

other three were shocked.

"Don't you belong to the ship's crew? Why don't you know where the dining hall is?" Wang Shixiaong found it peculiar.

"Fool! What a great fool!" Wangcai mocked from the pocket. "You tried to act, but it backfired!"

Chu Han put his hand in the pocket and squeezed Wangcai. The poor rabbit was almost internally injured.

"Yes!" Zhou Chunlei reacted and looked at Chu Han, "You, what's wrong? Aren't you one of the crew?"

Hu Pengtian had an ugly expression on his face. "Did you trick me? Are you not one of the crew? Are you just a newcomer like us? I can't recognize you now that you're clean!"

Chu Han was surprised with how Hu Pengtian's imagination ran wild.

However, Chu Han shook his head, "I've been living on the ferry for less than a month."

What? The three people were dumbfounded! They couldn't figure out how such a fool had been staying on the ship for so long and not know where the dining hall was.

"You're still acting tough!" Wangcai nearly vomited blood, "Do you know anything about common sense?!"

Chu Han squeezed Wangcai again and gave no time to the other people to ask and said, "I have no sense of direction."

The corridor became so quiet that one could hear a needle falling on the ground. Wang Shixiaong, Zhou Chunlei, and Hu Pengtian were at a loss for words, but they still cursed at Chu Han inwardly. Why couldn't he have said that right from the start and drag things out?

Wangcai was speechless too!

That excuse was f\*cking reasonable!

# Chapter 217: Bloody Handprint

---

"I'm sorry for offending you, buddy." Hu Pengtian was embarrassed.

Chu Han nodded. "It's okay. Lead the way."

The atmosphere was still kind of awkward. Wang Shixiong and Zhou Chunlei exchanged alerted looks. Was there really such a person with a bad sense of direction that could even forget the way to the dining hall?

Hu Pengtian walked and talked with Chu Han, "Buddy, you look young. What did you do before?"

"Student," Chu Han was laconic. He kept inspecting the clean ferry while walking.

Hearing that he was a student, Hu Pengtian deemed Chu Han as a young man with no skills, like Zhou Chunlei. He thought that only Wang Shixiong was capable amongst them.

"The dining hall is on the left!" Zhou Chunlei screamed excitedly. He wanted to rush to the hall and eat. He was imaging the abundant food all the way.

"Great!" He Pengtian was also excited and subconsciously touched his slim belly. Before the apocalypse, he was a strong and fat person, but he was as thin as a bamboo now.

Wang Shixiaong said suddenly, "Don't you think it's strange? We have yet to meet a single person. Where are our partners?"

Chu Han's eyes flashed with a glint of surprise and looked at him. Wang Shixiaong was sharp.

"Save it!" Hu Pengtian was annoyed. "You're doubtful of everything. We feel threatened all the time because of your conjectures. The others must be eating. Do we have to waste any more time? Will you be happy if I die from starvation?"



Wang Shixiong shook his head. "It's good to be cautious." When he said that, he glanced at Chu Han.

Chu Han casually put his hands in his pockets and inwardly sighed. He shouldn't have pretended that he was one of the crew. Wang Shixiong was f\*cking sensitive.

"Cautious this, cautious that! I think that all the surgeries you've made have turned you into a fool!" Hu Pengtian cursed angrily. "Your brain-dead head can only think of caution and nothing else! Try to change a little."

"Yes, because you have such a flexible mindset and you're not dull at all! You may be a former president, but you know nothing." Zhou Chunlei made sarcastic remarks since he had seen through Hu Pengtian's façade.

"Shut the f\*ck up. You're not allowed to talk!" Hu Pengtian was a lofty and arrogant individual who wielded some power before the apocalypse. He continued in an arrogant tone, "You're in the same category as Chu Han. You're useless, and you only know how to be a burden. You're clueless while the other has no sense of direction. Not to mention that I had to lead the way for people like you!"

"Puff!" Wangcai laughed and said in Chu Han's mind, "So?"

Chu Han glanced at Hu Pengtian. Was there something wrong with him? He had done nothing, but the other party cursed at him even though it was the first time they had met. He shook his head and paid no further attention since the ship was his only target.

"Okay. Stop fighting." Wang Shixiong dragged Zhou Chunlei who wanted to keep quarreling and pointed at the door. "We've already here. Let's go and eat."

"Hum!" Hu Pengtian was the first one to go. He pushed the door and went into the hall, followed by the others.

Chu Han stopped at the door and threw a glance at the dimly lit and empty corridor before entering the dining hall.

The dining hall was dimly lit too, and there was only a light bulb illuminating the wide hall. The entire space looked freaky as there was nobody present and it was deathly quiet.

At that moment, Hu Pengtian realized that something was wrong. "Where is everyone?"

There was no scene of groups of people eating happily. Food was nowhere to be found too. The hall was empty.

"Maybe the ship is haunted!" Zhou Chunlei exclaimed.

Wang Shixiaong, who was already cautious of Chu Han, took a few steps back and then he asked, "Aren't you one of the crew? Why don't you tell us what happened? Where are our partners?"

Wang Shixiaong's words woke the other too, and they jumped far away from Chu Han; it was like they had met a ghost. They looked at Chu Han nervously.

"I am one of the good guys-" Chu Han was about to reveal the truth but he was interrupted.

"What is that?!" Zhou Chunlei screamed, and he pointed at the table in front of them.

Under the dim light, one could see a bloody handprint on the table. It was the size of an adult's palm. Coupled with the freaky atmosphere, the handprint gave a twisted touch.

"Ah!" Hu Pengtian was terrified. He stepped back and happened to stumble upon something which caused him to fall on the floor. The moment that he fell, another scream followed, "Ah!"

The already trembling Zhou Chunlei turned back mechanically after the two screams. The poor man screamed till his lungs started hurting, and he then collapsed like someone had stuck him with a knife. "Ah, ah, ah! Blood! Bones!"

Hu Pengtian's complexion was ashen! There was a pile of half-bitten bones next to his hand!

Although the former president was scared to death because of a bloody handprint and a few bones, the unknown doctor was calm. That didn't mean that Wang Shixiong wasn't scared, instead of screaming like the others, he just became sweaty. He was a surgeon, so blood and bones were the butter on his bread. What truly scared him, was the freaky environment.

What had happened to the ferry?

Unlike the petrified people, Chu Han stood there quietly. He casually swept through the room and then rubbed his ears which were hurting from all their screaming.

"There's only a bloody handprint and a pile of bones. Why are they so afraid? Will they cry if I were to reveal the boat's origins?" Chu Han thought.

"You!" Hu Pengtian stood up and caught Chu Han's collar. "You tricked us to board the ferry! Tell us, what do you want?"

"Yes. You're a crew member! Tell us what do you want to do with us? What's happening?" Zhou Chunlei reacted.

"He's not the one doing this," Wang Shixiaong said suddenly. Although h was covered in cold sweat and his heartbeat was off the charts, he could still analyze the situation. "The handprint is fresh. Sorry for the word, fresh. I mean the blood is fresh, so not much time has passed since the event. The bones are fresh too; meaning that the person died less than 10 minutes ago."

"Chu Han has been with us for more than 15 minutes!" Wang Shixiong was nervous. "However, he may be pretending that he's a fool."

# Chapter 218: Completely Wrong

---

Wang Shixiong's analysis was reasonable; his medicinal skills were top-notch.

Chu Han sighed at that moment. "You're completely wrong."

"What?" Wang Shixiaong was dazed.

"Bullsh\*t!" Hu Pengtian shouted at Chu Han. The former president with no remarkable achievements chose to believe Wang Shixiong. He jumped up and pointed at Chu Han's nose. "It's you, isn't it? You must be in cahoots with Zhan Guangyuan!"

"Yes! It must be!" Zhou Chunlei was quivering. "What the hell is happening here? Where are our partners? Whose bones are those? What about the handprint? Are they all dead?"

"What did Zhan Guangyuan say to us before!?" Hu Pengtian retreated again and looked at Chu Han with a gaze full of fear. "He said that we were disgusting and that we should wash before going to the dining hall!"

Be clean... empty dining hall... half-bitten bones... no traces of their partners... All of those things together gave birth to a horrifying idea!

"Are you cannibals!?" That idea struck Zhou Chunlei. He looked at Chu Han in horror and stuttered, "I-I've met someone who eats others when they're hungry!"

Chu Han looked at these people, and he thought of the saying, 'Three heads are better than one.' They had excellent analyzing skills and vivid imagination. He hadn't thought of that.

Eating people?!

Wang Shixiong was covered in sweat when he heard those words, but he calmed down and said, "No!"

"What's wrong?" Chu Han was confused with the 'King of

Analysis' strange behavior.

"We should calm down. Chu Han shouldn't be a bad guy!" Wang Shixiong said suddenly.

"What's wrong, Brother Wang?" Zhou Chunlei stood beside Wang Shixiong. The adjacent Hu Pengtian took a few steps back since he was worried that Chu Han was a cannibal who'd love to eat him.

"Those aren't a human's teeth marks. A zombie has chewed on those bones. As we've seen all kind of zombies, Chu Han can't be the one who did it." Wang Shixiong could not help thinking. "Is someone here infected!?"

"Who? The people on the ferry, or the people amongst our team?" Zhou Chunlei asked.

"It should be someone amongst us," Wang Shixiong said. "Do you remember that Zhan Guangyuan repeatedly asked us if there were anyone infected? Although his attitude is bad, he didn't seem like a bad guy. I didn't notice any changes on his face's microexpressions."

"You know how to distinguish the changes in microexpressions?" Hu Pengtian was shocked. To be honest, he knew nothing about what Wang Shixiong said. He was a former president, but he knew nothing, just as Zhou Chunlei said.

"A little bit. I've dabbled with it in my free time," Wang Shixiong said and turned to Chu Han. "Someone from our team lied that he wasn't infected. I observed that his complexion changed with the questions about being infected and that he didn't dare to reveal his skin even though he was in the water. It should be him. From what I've learned the last few months, the zombie virus takes a whole month until it manifests. He seemed to have ignored since he didn't turn into a zombie."

"Sorry for suspecting you. You have to apologize too." Zhou Chunlei had long deemed Wang Shixiong as his leader, so he too

apologized to Chu Han.

"I'm sorry too. My attitude is bad," Hu Pengtian apologized too.

Chu Han seemed like a robot and then said to Wang Shixiong lifelessly, "You're wrong again."

"What?!" Wang Shixiong was perplexed. Chu Han had said that his analysis of the bloody handprint and bones was wrong. Why would he tell him that he was wrong again when his second analysis exonerated him!?

"Firstly!" Chu Han pointed with his finger and then said, "The bloody handprint isn't as fresh as you think, and the bones on the ground are older than your estimation.

"Impossible!" Wang Shixiong retorted. "I am a professional, and I have-

"No matter how many achievements you may have in medicine, your analysis is wrong." Chu Han interrupted him and gave no time to the others to respond, "You seem to have forgotten that the world is no longer the same. The human genes are changing, so any theories and common knowledge are useless now. The bloody handprint there was made yesterday. As for the bones, it happened three days ago. Those are the facts; you can believe them or not. I know more things about the apocalypse than you."

Wang Shixiong was dumbfounded. "Yesterday? Three days ago?"

Chu Han kept going for the sake of Wang Shixiong, "If you could study the bones further, then you'd know I'm telling the truth. Anyway, all this won't help us now. We should focus on the unknown enemy for now.

"Enemy?" Zhou Chunlei didn't understand Chu Han's meaning.

"I have no idea of who our enemy is, and where he's hiding. You should be careful," Chu Han answered casually.

"Didn't you say that you've been staying on the boat?" Hu

Pengtian suddenly asked. "If that's so, how come you don't know what's happening on the boat?"

"You still believe what I said earlier?" Chu Han rolled his eyes.

The arrogant answer shocked the others. Chu Han's attitude was so casual that they didn't know what was right and whatnot.

"Okay. Let's move on." Wang Shixiong suppressed his anger and asked Chu Han again, "Can you tell me where I'm wrong? Don't try to fool us if you don't know! I am the professional here!"

"You're right that the virus takes a month to manifest." Chu Han peeked at him and continued, "But I can tell you that nobody has turned into a zombie on the ferry."

Chu Han's positive tone confused the three people.

Wang Shixiong looked at the bones; the bite marks were sharp and uneven; what else could leave behind such marks if not a zombie?

"Okay. I see." Hu Pengtian concluded, "Wang Shixiong is right, and Chu Han is wrong. He has a screw loose in his head. Let's ignore him."

"Puff." Wangcai laugh from Chu Han's pocket, "Did he just say that you've a screw loose!?"

Chu Han narrowed his eyes without saying anything.

"However!" Wangcai's tone became strict, "What's happening on the ferry? Is a hybrid involved? I wonder whether Zhan Guangyuan is a human or not?"

# Chapter 219: It's Not A Hybrid

---

"It's not a hybrid," Chu Han rejected Wangcai's suggestion.

Chu Han was annoyed. Why hadn't the enemy appeared? He didn't want to waste any more time.

"You know it is!" Wangcai said in contempt.

Chu Han's self-contradicting behavior left the rabbit speechless. He could even lie with a straight face, and not even blush. He would get excited when meeting zombies, just like a wolf seeing meat, and he could kill others without blinking. Were that behavior and reactions something a normal person could possess?

In the end, Wangcai agreed with Hu Pengtian; Chu Han was insane!

While the others were horrified, suddenly-

"Help!" A female's scream echoed through the empty corridor! It was sharp as if she had met a devil!

Everyone became nervous, except Chu Han.

"What happened? What's wrong?"

"Whose was that scream?"

"There was no woman in our team!"

Countless doubts flashed through their minds as the mystery around the ferry kept growing. While the three people were in a loss, Chu Han had already rushed toward the corridor.

"He?" Zhou Chunlei was shocked as he couldn't understand Chu Han behavior. The ferry so dangerous but he still dared to go out? Although the bones looked terrible, they could get used to them. But the danger outside was unknown.

"Stay here! I'll go to take a look," Wang Shixiong said and followed Chu Han.



He Pengtian and Zhou Chunlei stayed there. Even if Wang Shixiong had asked them to go with them, they'd choose to stay behind; it was the best choice. There was no woman in their team, and the ferry's situation was dangerous.

Chu Han got to the corridor and summoned the Shura axe. He dashed toward the source's noise, but he felt that he was still missing a crucial piece for the ship's puzzle.

Chu Han was surprised to find Wang Shixiong following behind, but he didn't say anything. They soon reached a door, similar to all the other doors on the deck.

Chu Han opened the door with no hesitation and got in first.

Wang Shixiong hesitated for a while, but he too got in with an iron pipe, which he removed from the wall. At the same time, he felt that he couldn't see through Chu Han. He looked like a foolish person but did he act without hesitation when they heard the plea for help? Wang Shixiong should be the one to rush first since he was a doctor.

The moment they got out, Chu Han couldn't help but narrow his eyes due to the sudden brightness. He adapted to the brightness soon and saw a man and a woman in front of him.

The man was Zhan Guangyuan, and he was holding a fire ax with dark blood running down its edge. The woman was fully dressed, trembling at the corner.

"Help! I beg you! Spare my life!" It was the woman who had screamed before. "I don't want to die. Please, don't kill me!"

Wang Shixiong ran out and was shocked! How could it be that person!?

The woman was the 'man' that Wang Shixiong had noticed earlier. She was the one who wouldn't reveal her skin even though she was in the water. It was only now that he heard her original voice. She had concealed her gender!

It was pretty reasonable, as the apocalypse didn't treat women favorably. Wang Shixiong thought about it and couldn't help but look at the expressionless Chu Han. Wang Shixiong started doubting his initial analysis, so was Chu Han right?

"Not infected?" Wang Shixiong's thoughts were in a mess. "How is it possible? Didn't someone from our team turn into a zombie?"

"I've told you that nobody turned into a zombie on the boat!" Chu Han glanced at him.

Wang Shixiong turned red from shame. He thought that Chu Han had defeated half of his life's worth of academic knowledge.

The woman noticed Chu Han and Wang Shixiong, and she hurried to get up while crying. "Doctor Wang! Help me! He wants to kill me!"

Wang Shixiong couldn't bear it, and he yelled at Zhan Guangyuan, "Stop! What are you doing?! What's wrong with the ferry?"

Suddenly, Chu Han burst forward and raised his axe!

'Puff!'

The axe cut the woman in half!

The woman's heart-rending cries came to an end, and the sound of scarlet blood surging from her mutilated body took over. Soon, her cold, lifeless body was lying in a warm pool of blood.

Chu Han's unpredictable action was too fast! Scarlet blood was still flowing from the huge axe, and at the same time, Chu Han was calm. It was if he didn't kill a person, but a duck!

Zhan Guangyuan didn't expect that Chu Han would be so direct.

Wang Shixiong held his buzzing head. He nearly fell on the floor, and then he released a fierce roar, "Chu Han! Are you crazy!? Why did you kill her!?"

Chu Han used the Shura axe to cut the thick clothes covering her

body and face. Unlike Wang Shixiong enraged roar, Chu Han's voice sounded like warm water without any fluctuation, "Have a look."

"Sh\*t! Didn't you say that hybrids aren't involved?" Wangcai immediately pointed out Chu Han's mistake. "What's that in front of you if not a hybrid?"

"What tricks the people to board the ferry isn't a hybrid," Chu Han's voice sounded in Wangcai's mind. "It's someone else who tricked us."

Even though Wang Shixiong was so infuriated that he wanted to kill Chu Han, he still looked at the woman. It was the first time he saw her face, but her appearance shocked him.

He was confused, so he asked, "What-what happened to her?"

The woman's face was deathly pale, and her eyeballs were so white that one could miss the dark circle in the middle, her pupils. What was even more shocking were her sharp teeth. She looked like a zombie.

However, zombies couldn't talk! Was the woman not a human being!?

## Chapter 220: Tricked!

---

Wang Shixiong felt that his head was going to split apart after such a shocking revelation!

Chu Han could never have imagined that there would be a hybrid in Wang Shixiong team. Unexpectedly, it seemed that the woman knew nothing about the advantages she had. She was probably forced to eat human meat and even though she turned into a hybrid, she was too weak to put up much resistance. Chu Han had no time to explain all these to Wang Shixiong.

Zhan Guangguang kept silent while staring at Chu Han; he was neither hostile nor friendly. He had no intentions to fight either.

Chu Han looked at Zhan Guangyuan and couldn't help but frown. He knew that Zhan Guangyuan wasn't the one pulling the strings, but the other party had still to reveal themselves. Previously, Chu Han had circled around the ferry, and he even tampered with the place that the enemy cared about.

Suddenly, Chu Han's heart skipped a bit, and his eyes flashed. He had a sudden thought, so he ran as fast as he could!

Wang Shixiong was confused. Why would Chu Han go back? Who could tell him what was happening?

Zhan Guangyuan wanted to chase after Chu Han, but Wang Shixiong stopped him as he blocked the way with the iron pipe.

"Are you the one who plotted against us? We've been on the ferry all this time, but we've seen nobody else other than you! Where are our partners?" Wang Shixiong was almost out of breath with all those questions.

Zhan Guangyuan came to a stop and just stood there. Then, he looked at Wang Shixiong and asked, "Is that man called Chu Han? That H-A-N, Han?"

"Yes," Wang Shixiong answered after two seconds since he could

not accept the sudden change of the topic.

"Oh, he is a great man!" Zhan Guangyuan was still arrogant.

Wang Shixiong looked at Zhan Guangyuan and then at the dimly lit corridor. He was really confused with the mysterious boys' backgrounds. "Should I assume that you know each other?"

"I know about him, but he may not know about me. He isn't only powerful, but his observational skills are top-notch too!" He couldn't help but sigh with a bitter expression on his face.

"Ah?" Wang Shixiong was shocked. He couldn't understand what Zhan Guangyuan was talking about, so he asked, "Is he the mastermind behind all this? What does he want? What's the benefit of all this?"

"You don't know about him?" Zhang Guangyuan was shocked. "Didn't you come together?"

"I got to know him about half an hour ago." Wang Shixiong was also shocked.

"What a lucky dog! You'll be fine since you're under such a powerful man's protection." Zhan Guangyuan looked down and sighed.

"Who is Chu Han?" Wang Shixiong had a nagging feeling that he forgot something, but couldn't explain it.

"Have you heard of the Ranking Lists" Zhan Guangyuan didn't care about Wang Shixiong pointing at him with the iron pipe, so he sat down.

"Ranking Lists!" Wang Shixiong's eyes became sharp and said, "I've heard about them! Although I've yet to see a monolith, I know that only evolutionaries can enter it and test their strength. If someone is strong enough, their name will appear on the monoliths for everyone to see."

"You know about the rankings, but you don't know Chu Han?"

Zhan Guangyuan sounded funny and profound. "He's the top ranker in the list for phase-1 evolutionaries! The names on the phase-2 or phase-3 lists aren't even near to how shiny his name is. Whoever sees a monolith, they'll see his name first!"

Wang Shixiong was astounded!

Chu Han, the number one in the phase-1 evolutionary list? Stepping over tens of thousands of evolutionaries' pride, and better-known than any phase-2 or phase-3 rankers!?

He was so powerful!

Wang Shixiong felt regretful. He thought about everything that happened since they met him, and he felt embarrassed. They had been guessing wildly, and even though Chu Han was the most knowledgeable, they didn't take him seriously. Not only that, he didn't even use his strength to make them stop ridiculing him.

"Undoubtedly, he's not the mastermind, since he doesn't need to use such lowly methods. As for your possessions? Naturally, he must be uninterested in what you may have." Zhan Guangyuan said in a happy tone.

"What about that woman?" Wang Shixiong pointed at the woman that Chu Han

"Hybrid!" Zhan Guangyuan was pretty knowledgeable. "It's what you call someone who has consumed human meat. They turn in such abominations and feast on people to evolve. I wanted to kill her, but Chu Han was faster than me."

Hybrid? Eating human meat?

Wang Shixiong was shocked once again, and then his ears turned red from shame. He was both admiring Chu Han's low-key profile and strength, and regretting the fact that they had wronged Chu Han. He could never have imagined that he'd ever eaten human meat. It was a brutal and crazy practice! He could totally understand why Chu Han didn't even hesitate to kill her.

"Who's the mastermind then?" Shixiong thought about something and brought up the ferry's matter again. "I think that you're not the mastermind, and Chu Han indeed has no need to use such methods. Who's the mastermind and what do they want?"

"It's not me. I'm just an accomplice," Zhan Guangyuan said profoundly.

Chu Han's speed had reached its peak as he was running through the dimly lit corridor. He was so fast that the wind left behind whistled like crazy.

"According to you, the mastermind is neither a zombie nor a hybrid, so what is it?" Wangcai tried to withstand the shaking in Chu Han's pocket and not vomit. "You're so secretive! Is it a human?"

"Yes, it's a human!" Chu Han's eyes exuded an air of fierceness!

Sh\*t! He was tricked!

Splash!

Chu Han dashed to the dining hall with the dazzling Shura axe in hand. As he was getting closer to the dining hall's door the more impatient, he was.

'Bang!'

He kicked at the door.

'Clang!'

The door was sent flying before crashing on the ground with a loud noise.

In the next second, Chu Han entered the room, but—

The dining hall was empty; nobody was there!

## Chapter 221: You Killed Her!

---

"Hu Pengtian, I think we should head back. This place gives me the creeps!" The trembling Zhou Chunlei was leaning on the wall. They were in another corridor, which was dyed in blood, and there were scraps of clothes all over the place; they belonged to his teammates!

Hu Pengtian said nothing and gritted his teeth while trembling.

"Hu Pengtian, do you hear me?" Zhou Chunlei almost fainted, as his heart was beating like crazy. He looked at Hu Pengtian's back to get his mind off the bloody scenery, but he didn't feel any better. Zhou Chunlei wanted to cry. "I'm scared, why did we have to leave?"

Hu Pengtian was not shaking because he was scared, but because he was outraged!

Hu Pengtian's facial expression was similar to that of a ferocious beast's. His arrogant and suppressing aura, as a former president who loved ordering people around, had been replaced with that of bloodthirst. Hu Pengtian's eyes turned bloodshot with anger, and his teeth gritted so hard that they could even break apart a piece of stone.

At that moment, he wished to tear Chu Han apart while looking at the blood on the ground. He slowly opened the door in front of him, and the smell of rotten meat filled the corridor. The room's white walls had either blood stains or dry rotten pieces of meat, coupled with countless scratching marks.

However, that was not the most disturbing scene! What really scared Zhou Chunlei to death, was on the ground! There were severely mutilated bodies, bones, and remnants all over the place!

There was a mountain of half-eaten bones in one corner, with a thick pool of blood right underneath it! The mixture of dry and wet



blood gave off an intense rotten and metallic smell. On the floor, one could see severed bodies without any remaining organs or bitten organs, from which blood was still flowing out.

Zhou Chunlei's countenance became deathly pale! He was familiar with the bodies lying on the floor since they had come to the ferry together!

In the middle of the room was a zombie; a dead one! On the zombie's claw was still a chunk of meat. The zombie was headless, and its head was nowhere to be found; probably it was crushed to a pulp.

It was pretty obvious what took place on the ferry. The survivors were sent to the room to become the zombie's food! Unexpectedly, a certain someone appeared and killed the zombie...

Zhou Chunlei, who was about to faint, found the power to remain conscious. He was willing to jump from the ship, but something unexpected happened.

At that moment, Hu Pengtian moved forward and stretched his trembling hands to embrace the zombie!

He hugged the zombie, in front of the dumbfounded Zhou Chunlei, and cried like a baby, "Aaaaaah! Ah!"

As Zhou Chunlei was trying to figure out what was happening, a familiar voice came, "Move away!"

Zhou Chunlei looked at Chu Han with reverence but couldn't help it and curse, "Damn it! When did you come? Sh\*t! Don't you know how to walk like a regular person?"

Hu Pengtian stopped crying and turned to look at Chu Han. "You killed her!"

Chu Han's eyes were cold as he burst forward with the Shura axe. "It's indeed you! You'd become an exceptional actor!"

Their verbal exchange confused Zhou Chunlei who was looking

at Hu Pengtian and Chu Han in turns. The sudden turn of events left the young man speechless.

Wangcai looked out from Chu Han's pocket, and it felt like it had a stroke. The rabbit that liked to complain yelled in Chu Han's mind, "SH\*T! Was he raising the phase-2 zombie? What happened? Wasn't he like the others who boarded the ferry?"

Although Wangcai was present when Chu Han slaughtered the zombie in the room, it was still confused. The survivors in the room couldn't be saved, so Chu Han went to find the other survivors. He happened to meet found Hu Pengtian, Zhou Chunlei and Wang Shixiong in the ferry, but it was out of their expectations that Hu Pengtian was the mastermind, and on top of that he was raising a zombie.

"Your timing was so right that you almost tricked me," Chu Han sounded cold. "Were you the one who brought the survivors here? Did Zhan Guangyuan participate?"

In Chu Han's previous life, the ferry was pretty infamous. In the beginning, people treated it as a common shuttle ferry, but they soon found that something was wrong with it. Whoever boarded it would never be seen again. Not to mention that in the later years it reeked of blood.

Hybrids were not the ones responsible. The mastermind was a psychopathic father. His daughter had turned into a zombie, so he abandoned his humanity to find food for her and raise her level.

Chu Han has limited knowledge over the mastermind's identity, but he knew that Zhan Guangyuan wasn't him, as he was too young to have a daughter and fit in that profile. Chu Han kept searching for the crazy father after he killed the zombie. Naturally, he thought that the mastermind should be hiding in a room, but he was wrong. Unexpectedly, Hu Pengtian was that father.

Zhan Guangyuan was an accomplice, and Hu Pengtian was the one in charge of finding humans on land. Then, they'd act to bring

the humans on the boat. Taking a bath and getting clean was word filled with ambiguity. Hu Pengtian didn't want to be exposed, so he caught them a one by one when they were taking a bath. In the end, only Zhou Chunlei and Wang Shixiong were left. He Pengtian wanted to lead them straight to his daughter's room, but they unexpectedly met Chu Han halfway.

Chu Han's presence was the first dent in He Pengtian's well-thought scheme. After learning that the person they met was Chu Han, he chose to stay low. He knew about Chu Han and how powerful he was. In addition, he thought that everything was under his control, but he was still wary of Chu Han.

The hybrid that Chu Han killed was the second dent in his plans, as she didn't follow Zhan Guangyuan's order to go and clean up. She chose to stroll around, but she happened to meet Zhan Guangyuan who recognized what she was. Although her scream gave Hu Pengtian the chance to bring Zhou Chunlei with him, he could never have expected that Chu Han had already killed his daughter.

At that moment, Chu Han's words came to Hu Pengtian's mind, "nobody turned into a zombie on the boat!"

## Chapter 22: Teachinng How to Be A Human

---

"You killed my daughter!" Hu Pengtian roared at Chu Han angrily, "Give my daughter back! Give her back!"

Hu Pengtian's yelling shocked Zhou Chunlei, "Dau-daughter? Your daughter is the zombie?!"

"You aren't allowed to call her that!" Hu Pengtian yelled at Zhou Chunlei, "I forbid you calling my daughter a zombie! She isn't a zombie! She's my lovely daughter, my proudest achievement! Don't call her a zombie!"

Hu Pengtian looked like an insane person. Although the impact of seeing him hug the zombie was strong, it was also sad. As a father, it was his obligation to protect and take care of his daughter. However, his daughter was no longer a human...

The scared Zhou Chunlei retreated several steps back, and he was still confused by the sudden turn of events. He couldn't figure out how Hu Pengtian, who had been with them for several days, could be the mastermind.

Chu Han felt sadness, and couldn't help but think about his parents. The apocalypse's outburst came out of a sudden, and about 90% of the human population turned into zombies. Could his parents have avoided such a tragic fate?

"Chu Han? What's wrong?" Wang Shixiong's nervous voice came from the back. His footsteps sounded urgent and messy.

Zhan Guangyuan was following behind too.

When Wang Shixiong saw the room, which seemed like a scenery coming straight from hell, his complexion turned ghastly pale. What confused him, even more, was Hu Pengtian hugging a zombie! Wang Shixiong's heart skipped a beat. Unlike the trembling Zhou Chunlei, he pieced everything together, along with Chu Han's words, and he felt horrified.

Wang Shixiong could not help looking at Chu Han. Did he know everything from the start? His admiration toward Chu Han increased! God! Wang Shixiong was proud of his thinking process, but he had been tricked. Everyone who had boarded the ferry, except Zhou Chunlei, was dead. What would happen if Chu Han hadn't appeared!?

Zhan Guangyuan looked at the zombie and felt pain deep in his heart. He understood that it was a zombie, and not the adorable girl that he used to know. He had agreed to become Hu Pengtian's helper but didn't know about his plans. He now knew what that bast\*rd was scheming.

Chu Han took a deep breath. He had already sentenced Hu Pengtian to death. "Now that everything is clear, do you have to say anything for yourself?"

"What do you want?" Hu Pengtian looked at Chu Han hatefully. "You killed my daughter, but you dare to ask me?"

"Your daughter is no longer a human, but a zombie!" A glint of mercy flashed through Chu Han's eyes. He would too struggle if his parents were infected or he'd choose to fall...

Chu Han sighed and stretched his hand out from his pocket. In his palm, there was a black crystal. Chu Han said heavily, "I can give this to you as a memento of your daughter. It's not her fault that she turned into a zombie, but I can't agree with your views."

"Wow! The villainous guy is willing to give a crystal which is equal to five credits!?" Wangcai's voice sounded in Chu Han's mind. "The sun must have risen from the west!"

"Ah! I'll kill you!" Hu Pengtian yelled hysterically. "Not only you killed my daughter, but you even took something that belonged to her! You're a beast! You have no humanity left in you! She is only 19 years old! How could you do this to her!?"

He had abandoned his humanity for the sake of his daughter.

What was wrong with his zombified daughter!? She was his daughter. He turned a deaf ear to others and chose to catch other people to feed her.

"She is not a human! She is a zombie!" Chu Han yelled and stepped forward. He grabbed Hu Pengtian's collar, and his voice echoed through the ship, "Look at what you've done! Look at the dead bodies! They were your teammates, but you treated them as they were nothing! ! Is it your choice?"

"Sh\*t!" Hu Pengtian laughed crazily! "Hahaha! Humans? Their lives mean nothing to me! They deserved it! All humans should become my daughter's food! My daughter is my everything!"

Wang Shixiong and Zhou Chunlei were shocked with everything that Hu Pengtian said! He wasn't insane; he was sick!

Chu Han stopped feeling sad and swept through the innocent bodies on the floor. His eyes turned cold and pointed at Zhan Guangyuan, who was still silent, before saying in a warm tone, "Zhan Guangyuan, what is the relationship between you and him? And his daughter?"

Zhan Guangyaun was confused as to why Chu Han mentioned him.

Hu Pengtian responded nonchalantly, "What's our relationship? He's spare food for my daughter! My daughter would get hungry if I couldn't find her humans. I recently put him in charge of the boat so that my daughter could eat him if she were starving!"

Everyone narrowed their eyes in astonishment! In Hu Pengtian's eyes, all humans should become his daughter's food. Undoubtedly, he was willing to become his daughter's food one day...

Zhan Guangyuan started trembling. "Uncle Hu, you wanted to treat me like your daughter's food!?"

"Hahaha!" Hu Pengtian laughed and then he looked at Chu Han gloomily, "You shouldn't think that you're unbeatable. I couldn't

even give a damn that you're the strongest phase-1 evolutionary. I'm a phase-2 evolutionary! Since you killed my daughter, I'll bury you with her!"

Hu Pengtian revelation shocked the other three. Not even Zhan Guangyuan knew that Hu Pengtian was a phase-2 evolutionary; he had hidden it well. Despair and fear took over their hearts. Although Chu Han was the top ranker in the phase-1 evolutionary list, Hu Pengtian was a phase higher than him.

Listening to those words, Chu Han's emotions turned cold. Hu Pengtian was totally helpless and selfish. He would bring danger to the world!

Chu Han anger erupted! He caught Hu Pengtian's head and slammed it into the wall!

"It seems that I need to teach you how to be a human!"

# Chapter 223: No Reason to Live

---

'Bang!'

A loud noise followed after Chu Han crashed He Pengtian's head to the wall, creating a huge hole and countless cracks in the process.

Wang Shixiong, Zhou Chunlei, and Zhan Guangyuan were dumbfounded! How could Chu Han smash He Pengtian, who was a phase-2 evolutionary, into the wall? Was Chu Han a phase-2 evolutionary too!?

He could he be that powerful?!

Hu Pengtian didn't even have the time to resist Chu Han's assault!

At that moment, he felt Chu Han's energy fluctuations, but he didn't have the time to feel shocked. Chu Han wasn't done with him!

Although Chu Han was familiar with such a hellish scene, he thought of his parents and friends in his previous life and his anger got the better of him.

He pulled He Pengtian's head back and rammed it into the wall once again!

'Bang!'

The blood-dyed wall's hole expanded, and more cracks appeared on it. Chu Han's strength surpassed everyone's imaginations.

'Bang!'

Chu Han bashed Hu Pengtian's head for the third time! His face was full of scratches and swollen parts.

"90% of the human population has turned into zombies!" Chu Han shouted angrily.



'Bang!'

Hu Pengtian's face was starting to deform.

"China is in great trouble!" Chu Han continued.

'Bang!'

The blood-dyed wall started crumbling apart!

"The world has changed!?! Chu Han's eyes were bloodshot. "Yes, your daughter turned into a zombie. It's natural that you feel sorrowful and angry. Even the fact that you hate the world is reasonable!"

'Bang!'

"Who would not hate this world?"

Chu Han stopped smashing Hu Pengtian's bloody head, but he didn't stop roaring in anger!

"Look at the people on the floor! Did they wrong you? They had friends, families, and lovers who turn into zombies!" Chu Han looked at Hu Pengtian. "All of them are victims just like you! The world has changed! We have to face zombies, beasts, and hybrids now! Our enemies are many, but we're weakest than them!"

"The military and the survivors are working hard. Heck, China's entire population is trying hard to change our current predicament! What is a human being? What are we? What's the point of a nation? We have no advantages, and China's current population is limited to 200.000.000 humans!"

"What about zombies? There are billions of them!"

"And you?" Chu Han' anger turned into sadness, "You're a phase-2 evolutionary, but your actions are worse than that of hybrids and zombies!"

The other three were dazed at first, but then they felt admiration. They couldn't believe that a 20-year-old young man could say such things. When everyone else was concerned about

how to survive and rob food from others, Chu Han was already thinking far.

He's a tremendously promising man!

China's population had reduced to less than 200.000.000, and it was possible that it had reached 100.000.000 now, but the zombies were still in the billions! The vast gap between their numbers brought despair to Wang Shixiong and the others. While humanity was on the verge of extinction, humans were fighting each other and reducing their chances of survival.

Wangcai, inside Chu Han's pocket, didn't say anything or protest, even though it was trying not to vomit from all the shaking. The rabbit raised its head and looked at Chu Han's face from the pocket's gap.

Chu Han was neither very handsome nor gave off a charismatic aura. He was a plain-looking person.

However, in Wangcai's eyes, at that moment, Chu Han was the most charismatic and handsome person. The tough face was even more handsome than the most handsome person in the world. It was only now that Wangcai understood why it had chosen Chu Han before it lost all of its memories.

Chu Han let off Hu Pengtian and asked in a calm voice, "Is there anything you want to say?"

"They deserved it!" Unexpectedly, Hu Pengtian grinned.

"They should feel honored that they became my daughter's food! If they weren't greedy, they wouldn't get on the ferry. Anyway, they'd die from starvation at some point. If they were going to die, why not feed them to my daughter?"

Hu Pegtian's remarks not only made Chu Han's eyes colder, but they also made the other three tremble. Could he be considered a human? His logic was way too twisted!

"Good," Chu Han said calmly. "There's no reason for you to keep

living then. Your views are only good to feed dogs."

After saying that, Chu Han grabbed Hu Pengtian's throat swiftly and applied all of his power to it.

'Crack!'

Hu Pengtian's neck snapped!

Till death, Hu Pengtian stuck in his beliefs. He had alienated himself in his twisted world...

Wang Shixiong, Zhou Chunlei, and Zhan Guangyuan said nothing. Not only Chu Han's speech had shocked them, but they also believed that Chu Han's action was the right one.

He deserved it. Chu Han was right; there was no reason for him to live.

Chu Han left and ignored the other three.

"Wait!" Wang Shixiong shouted. The other two wanted to do the same.

The three people shared the same thoughts. They wanted to thank Chu Han and celebrate the fact that they were still alive. If it weren't for Chu Han's involvement, they'd be dead. They couldn't describe with words the appreciation they felt toward their benefactor.

The three factors that moved them were Chu Han's battle prowess, his sharp observational skills, and his mental state in the post-apocalyptic world.

"Brother Chu Han!" Zhan Guangyuan called. "You're my boss from now on! I was wrong, and I deeply regret my involvement in this scheme. I want to act as a human should."

"Boss Chu Han!" Zhou Chunlei was more direct, "My life is yours! I'll work for you!"

Wang Shixiong's elderly and arrogant attitude was gone. "I was arrogant. You may be younger than me, but you are more

knowledgeable and farsighted. My life's worth means nothing now."

The Meltdown System sounded in Chu Han's mind and informed him that the three people's loyalty had reached 50%. Chu Han didn't care about the data. He had made a lot of friends after his rebirth. The genuine feelings he received from his interaction and friendship with other people were more profound than the system's loyalty.

"Boss Chu Han!" Wangcai said for fun in Chu Han's mind, "I'll be humbler from now on, and I won't object to your orders. If you were to tell me that the sun rises from the west, I'd believe it. Everything you say is the truth. I'm Wangcai, and I'll bark if you want me to. You're my boss, I-"

"Shut up."

## Chapter 224: Oh! My Ass!

---

The huge ferry's passengers were only four now. They got rid of the bodies and cleaned the hellish room, and now, the ferry seemed empty and quiet. However, the four people were happily gathered in the ferry's kitchen.

"Come on! We should have another cup to celebrate that we're still alive!" Zhou Chunlei, who was less than 20 years old, had an outgoing and enthusiastic personality. He couldn't even contain his excitement when Zhan Guangyuan led them to the kitchen. Although the food wouldn't last them for more than three days, he was still excited as he hadn't eaten for a lot of days.

Zhan Guangyuan passed a cup of wine to Chu Han. "I'll do it first."

Chu Han wanted to lift the cup of wine to make a toast, but Zhan Guangyuan took it and drank it!

"There's not much wine, and you should drink less," Zhan Guangyuan, who wasn't laughing since the start, finally revealed his relaxed side and enjoyed the pleasant atmosphere Zhou Chunlei had created.

"Hahaha!" Wang Shixiong laughed. "Being young sure is fun!"

A rare smile formed on Chu Han's face. Surviving was indeed a good reason to celebrate.

Wangcai had long abandoned Chu Han's pocket, and it had hidden in the refrigerator to devour the preserved meat.

Who had said that rabbits shouldn't eat rabbits? Sh\*t! Meat was better.

That night was the best Wang Shixiong, and Zhou Chunlei ever had. The happiness they had fantasized about had come true in the ferry. They even decided to spend their lives on the ferry.

Unfortunately, the next morning was not that good. The bloody sun was hidden, and the dark sky looked dull.

Zhan Guangyuan was busy on the deck since early in the morning, until he threw the huge net, he had been working on, past the railing.

"What are you doing?" Zhou Chunlei saw that and rushed out. Wang Shixiong was very excited.

"It's natural that you don't know what's going to happen since you've stayed only for a day," Zhan Guangyuan panted heavily and explained excitedly. "A storm is approaching. We'll be able to catch a lot of fish, so we won't starve to death!"

When Zhan Guanyuan finished—

A clap of thunder appeared in the sky, and a deafening noise followed! After that, the sky became gloomier, and it got windy too.

Zhou Chunlei and Wang Shixiong were shocked. The thunder hit close, and that meant that the storm would be a strong one!

"Come and help!" Zhan Guangyuan, who was used to it, shouted.

The three of them worked hard to drag the net out and to wait for fish. One thunder after the other struck and their sound reverberated through the air. Suddenly, the stormy winds stopped, but huge waves took their place.

Chu Han got to the deck and witnessed the huge ferry shaking violently while the huge waves submerged a part of it, but didn't sink it. Rain and wind intensified again, and it became hard to see the gloomy sky.

The change in Earth's magnetic field had even affected natural phenomena! After the apocalypse, even a five-minute rain could cause a disaster; it was no longer the same as in civilized times! Every time flash floods hit, or the weather was stormy, they'd be stronger than the previous one and lots of people would get

wounded. At that time, the rainstorms' scale could be considered small, but in the later years, they were horrifying.

"Chu Han, it's a downpour!" Wangcai was both scared and excited.

Chu Han ignored Wangcai and looked at three people fighting the rainstorm.

"Brother Chu Han?" Zhou Chunlei was the first one to notice Chu Han's arrival.

The crazy wind made the ship swing from right to left and vice versa at an alarming rate.

Wang Shixiong could not help being scared and said, "The wind is strong! Will the ship sink?"

"No!" Zhan Guangyuan was sturdier than the other two, "I've faced such a storm before! The ship can handle it!"

Chu Han didn't care about the crazy wind as he knew it couldn't make the ship sink. What he was interested in was the net. The three of them were smart and knew that they could catch fish, but the fish...

'Boom!'

A wave crashed against the ship and suspended it. The three people felt like they had lost their standing and their heart started beating fast! They quickly regained their footing, but then—

Countless fish jumped in the air and then fell back to the water! The fish were larger than ordinary ones, and Chu Han even saw their sharp teeth the moment they jumped.

"So many fish?!" Zhou Chunlei shouted excited, and he dragged the net under the rainstorm.

"Push!" Wang Shixiong hurried to help excitedly, "This fish is so large!"

Zhou Chunlei and Wang Shixiong were so excited to cooperate,

"Look at that! That fish is about a meter long! But isn't this species living in fresh water? How could it be so big!?"

Chu Han could not help but curse in his mind, "Weren't you eager to catch fish? Luckily, you're in a river and not a sea! What lives in the sea is far more terrifying!"

Zhan Yuanguang was very confident looking at the fish, "Be careful, and I'll cook the fish for dinner!"

You should be careful, and I will do the dinner of fishes!"

Three people worked so hard to drag the net that their necks had turned red. The net had caught so many fish that they couldn't pull it back.

"Sh\*t!" Zhan Guanyuan was scared, "We can't drag it up!"

"God! There are so many fish in the net!" Wang Shixiong exclaimed.

"Why are the fish so powerful?" Zhou Chunlei was scared to drag the net, "We can only cut the net! There are too many fish!"

Cut the net? They were unwilling to let their food go away!

At this moment, Chu Han approached them and looked at the huge net dragging the ferry with it. If they didn't pull the net back or cut it, the ship would sink.

"Let me do it." Chu Han grabbed the net, and his strength reached its peak.

'Bomb!'

'Splash!'

A loud noise came from the water as the net was being dragged. The dense fish trapped in the net were struggling!

The other three were immediately shocked! Three people were unable to drag the heavy net, but Chu Han did it all alone!?

Without retreating a single step, Chu Han threw the huge net on



the deck. Some of the fish became dizzy from the impact, while other tried hard to jump back in the water.

Wangcai was the most excited and jumped from the pocket. It dashed to the fish with glittering eyes. Its size was the same as a ping-pong ball's, but the others were unable to see it.

Unfortunately, as it was rushing, it felt intense pain!

"Oh!" Wangcai cried out loud, "My ass!"

## Chapter 225: Castaways

---

"Oh, oh!" Wangcai yelled hard and grieved. A fish wanted to jump and bite it!

After the apocalypse's escalation, the genes of every living organism changed. Every organism, be it on earth or water, had turned crazy. Only the fish in the river was a little milder.

The fish's size that bit Wangai was that same as an adult's palm. It was probably a baby, but its teeth were as sharp as a piranha's.

Hearing the anguished scream, Wang Shixiong, Zhou Chunlei, and Zhan Guangyan recovered from their stupor and looked around.

"Who is screaming?"

"It sounds so terrible!"

"Are other people on the ferry?"

Wangcai knew that it created trouble, so it hurried to cover its mouth.

A tooth larger than its body was stuck on its ass! The helpless Wangcai could only communicate with Chu Han through their connection.

"Chu Han! Chu Han! Sh\*t! A fish bit me. Oh, my ass is in pain. The teeth are sharp, and I'm afraid that they'll leave a nasty scar. Come and help me get rid of fish! Quick, quick, quick! I am going to die."

Chu Han walked toward Wangcai with an agitated expression on his face. Wangcai's eyes were full of expectation and hope—

Chu Han raised his foot and stepped on Wangcai!

"Sh\*t! Sh\*t!" Wangcai yelled helplessly, "Let me out, you assh\*le! I take back everything I've said! You aren't handsome! You're a shameless assh\*le! How dare you step on me!? Once you let me out,

I'll beat the crap out of you!"

It was the second time Wangcai was being stepped on! The first time it was a zombie, and now, Chu Han!

Sh\*t! Why was it so unlucky!?

Chu Han kicked the fish, which had loosened its grip, but he was still stepping on Wangcai with the other foot. Wangcai was in such bad shape that it couldn't even remember it had lost its memories...

At that moment, Chu Han and Wangcai cursed at each other through their mental connection.

"Help me! Help me-" Suddenly there was a faint yelling.

The rainstorm had yet to stop, so it wasn't easy to find the yell's source.

"Did you hear someone yelling now?" Wang Shixiong was scared, and he looked around. The rained heavily, so their line of sight was limited.

Zhan Guangyuan said, "That voice was different than the first one. It's a call for help."

"What? I did not hear it!" Zhou Chunlei was scared, "I hope it's not anything strange!"

Chu Han was the only one who had heard that voice since he was the only phase-2 evolutionary on the ferry. At that moment, he felt relaxed as that voice happened to cover Wangcai's voice.

"Stay here!" He warned Wangcai and then looked at the three people. He said in a cautious voice, "Someone asked for help."

The rainstorm was so strong, and the river was boundless, so it was natural to assume that other boats should have sunk.

Wang Shixiong was the first one to react, and he hurried to one side of the ship, along the river; then he yelled nervously, "Is someone there?"

to it and to run to bar along with river; at the river

"Help! Woo-" Someone shouted!

"Someone is asking for help." Wang Shixiong looked back and yelled at Chu Han, "However it is too rainy, and we don't know where he is!"

"It should be ten o'clock!" Zhan Guangyuan smeared his wet face, but he looked at Chu Han before making a decision, "Brother Chu Han, should we help?"

"Help them." Chu Han looked at Zhan Guangyuan with new eyes. That guy's hearing was so sharp that he could even locate the castaway's position!

The rainstorm didn't last long, and the river returned to its original shape after ten minutes. The gloomy sky became sunnier too. Only the messy deck and the struggling fish indicated what took place.

Chu Han packed the fish one by one since he was the most powerful and could deal with the frenzied fish.

A quivering 30-year-old man, covered by a blanket, was leaning on the bar. He looked down with a scared expression. Zhan Guangyuan gave him a cup of water, and then he just drank directly without any appreciation.

Wang Shixiong gave first-aid treatment to a dizzy man and the two young ladies next to him. They looked slim and in a bad state, but they had retained their beauty.

Zhou Chunlei was drenched in sweat as he stretched his hands to pull the last castaway. "Quickly! Are you choking? Just come here!"

"Thank you! Thank you so much!" The last one lied on the deck, and he seemed to be exhausted. He thanked Zhou Chunlei, "We almost died."

"It is okay now!" Zhou Chunlei patted the man's shoulder. "You

should take a rest. I'll go to help the dizzy one now."

"Wait! I'll come with you. I am a doctor." That person was weak, but his tone was hurried, "You can't give first-aid treatment casually as you may unknowingly cause an accident. I have five years of clinical experience. I should go and check."

When the doctor stopped speaking, Chu Han could not help looking at him. He should be less than 30 years old, and his alarmed expression was genuine. Finding a doctor amongst the five castaways was unexpected. Moreover, he seemed as kind as Wang Shixiong.

"Don't worry. The one giving first-aid treatment is a doctor, too," Zhou Chunlei comforted, "You should take a rest. You look tired."

"So you have a doctor?" The young doctor was dazed.

Suddenly, the dizzy castaway vomited and then coughed.

"He'll survive!" Wang Shixiong wiped his sweat and reported to the others happily.

"Great!"

"Thank you!"

The two ladies thanked him.

The young doctor recovered and stood up. He looked toward Wang Shixiong, and his pupils narrowed. Suddenly, his facial expression changed!

## Chapter 226: Infected People Disembark Themselves

---

"Wang Shixiong! It's you?!" The young doctor exclaimed in surprise.

Everyone was dazed, and they looked at the last victim. Then, they looked at Wang Shixiong who was blankly staring at the young doctor. It didn't look like he could recognize the other party.

Unlike the others, Chu Han was unfazed and he just dropped the last fish into the basket. After that, he waited for the situation's development quietly.

The young doctor snapped out of his dazed state and rushed toward Wang Shixiong. He approached him and took his hand to shake it excitedly, "Hello, Doctor Wang. I am Liang Hongshen, a surgeon from the First People's Hospital in Yin City. I've attended one of your speeches and learned a lot. Doctor Wang, I can't believe I'd meet you here!"

Wang Shixiong was at a loss for words, but he recovered and nodded. "Hello, Doctor Liang. Nice to meet you."

"I can't allow this. Please, call me Xiao Liang. Wang, your study report is so wonderful!" Doctor Liang Hongshen said ceaselessly, and then his eyes dimmed a little. "It's a pity that this catastrophe happened. If it weren't for that, your report would receive several medals."

Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chunlei, as well as other four victims, looked at Wang Shixiong with eyes full of admiration. He was someone with high achievements and profound knowledge in the field of medicine.

"Uncle Wang!" Zhou Chunlei was shocked too. "You are remarkable!"

"I admire you!" Zhan Guangyuan also said.

"Hello, Dr. Wang!" The newcomers said to Wang Shixiong.

Chu Han didn't care about it, so he didn't join in the amazing discussion. He just hid at the corner and placed the angry Wangcai into his pocket.

It was true that Wang Shixiong and Liang Hongshen were remarkable doctors and significant figures in the field of medicine. And if it were not for the apocalypse, they'd achieve much more. However, the apocalypse's escalation was not human-made. The gene's changes affected humans too. All the knowledge in the field of medicine, coming from civilized times, was rendered useless.

They had to start from scratch again.

The medical theories that Wang Shixiong and Liang Hongshen were proud of in the past were worthless data now.

The genetic code was one of the many things that had to be re-explored, amongst many other fields. Fortunately, humans were still the smartest race in the world, and their potential to develop new things was limitless.

"Okay, stop praising me. I am just a common survivor now. The past studies mean nothing now." Wang Shixiong waved his hand and sighed.

"It can't be!" Liang Hongshen said strictly. "Yes, we live in perilous times now, and people's lives are bad, but we're doctors. We have to pass the studies of the past and develop them in order to help our fellow people. Besides, there are still many people in trouble, and they need our help."

"Er, this-" Wang Shixiong did not know how to answer and subconsciously looked at Chu Han. Chu Han had told him that their past knowledge was useless and the previous studies should be all discarded. Even the nine-month period for a woman to give birth had changed. The post-apocalyptic world was full of new and unfamiliar things.

Liang Hongshen did not understand why Wang Siixiong looked so helpless, but he wanted to keep discussing with him.

"Okay, let's talk about something else!" Zhan Guangyuan who knew the situation came to help Wang Shixiong and then he looked at Chu Han, "Brother Chu Han, shall we get inside?"

The five newcomers were shocked with Zhan Guangyuan's request toward Chu Han.

From the start, Chu Han hadn't talked and just collected the fish without anyone noticing. The newcomers had all kinds of thoughts when they saw Zhan Guangyuan asking Chu Han in a respectful tone. He should be the most powerful person on the ferry.

Chu Han frowned as the rain messed with his sense of smell, and he didn't know if he was imaging smelling a familiar odor or not. "They can go in."

"Great!" Zhan Guangyuan was excited, so he hurried to invite the newcomers in the ship, "Everybody must be tired. We caught lots of fish today, so we can have a proper meal."

Zhan Guangyuan's words gave a warm feeling to the newcomers which led them to appreciate him more.

"Thank you so much!"

"We had no food on our boat for more than one day, and then the rainstorm hit us. Thank god we met you!"

"Come in, come in!"

The group of people got into the ferry, and Chu Han was the last one to follow. Wang Shixiong was worried when he saw him moving last. Liang Hongshen who was in the dark just followed Wang Shixiong. In Chu Han's eyes, there was confusion.

The newcomers had various questions. Who was that young guy? Why did the others care so much about his opinion? Was he the ferry's owner?



When they got to the kitchen, they forgot about those questions. They sat on the chairs around the table and waited for Zhou Chunlei to bring the leftover food. They all ate happily.

Chu Han looked at them finishing the meal, and his eyes turned cold.

"What's wrong?" Wang Shixiong lit a cigarette and noticed that Chu Han was silent. Something was wrong.

"Anything wrong?" Liang Hongsheng followed Wang Shixiong since he was the man he respected the most and had deemed him as his leader.

At that moment, Liang Hongsheng nervously looked at Chu Han and said, "You let us on the ferry and gave us food, but we've yet to thank you."

Liang Hongsheng's words surprised the four newcomers, and they thanked Chu Han with expressions full of embarrassment. The two ladies were shy and caught their clothes nervously. They seemed to have suffered a lot during the last three months.

Zhou Chunlei felt that something was amiss and his body started trembling as he approached Chu Han. "Brother Chu, is something wrong? Can you please tell me? I'm scared, but I'll listen to your every order!"

Zhou Chunlei's words made the atmosphere awkward, leading the five newcomers to stop and look at Chu Han. They were alerted. Although Chu Han saved, his attitude was so bad that it made them feel uncomfortable.

"It's necessary to clarify something." It was the second time that Chu Han spoke to the newcomers, but his tone sounded tough. "The infected people have to disembark themselves!"

Everyone was flabbergasted!

"What do you mean!?" Liang Hongshen was infuriated and shot Chu Han with an angry stare.

## Chapter 227: How Did You Get Wounded?

---

"If you want us off the boat, you could at least be straight with it!" Tu Chenglong, the unconscious man that Wang Shixiong saved, retorted. "Thank you for saving and giving us food, but we're not that shameless!"

"Too mean." Ying Xiaoqin, one of the girls, was also angry, "I feel guilty for eating your food, but you're too mean. How could you ask us to leave?"

Chu Han looked at the angry newcomers but ignored them, and his explosive aura exploded. "I just asked the infected to get off the ferry. Everyone else is welcome to stay."

"None of us is infected!" Liang Hongshen answered as he had faith in his teammates. "I swear it on my reputation as a doctor!"

Chu Han glanced at him coldly, and then he said in a calm tone, "I need to check you."

"Okay! You can have a check us. We're the innocent people," Liang Hongsheng agreed with it, and then he said to the other four people, "Let him check you."

"What about us girls? How do you plan to examine us?" Wei An, the other silent girl, asked. She was scared and covered her neck in despair. She had experienced similar incidents many times, and the so-called examination was just an excuse.

How about our girls? How to have a check?" Another girl who just said nothing was Wei An. She showed the scared face and covered the collar with terrible and desperate eyes. She had met the scenery for many times, and the check was just an excuse.

Liang Hongshen looked helplessly at Ch Han when Wei An asked. "How dare you!? Doctor Wang, how could you accept to stay on the ferry with someone like him?"

Wang Shixiong was confused and didn't know how to respond.

"There's no need to examine everyone," Chu Han said suddenly. "Except for Liang Hongshen and the women, the two men are wounded. Tell me, how did you get wounded?"

Ying Xiaoqin and Wei An were astonished as Chu Han seemed different from the men they had met. He didn't have lecherous thoughts toward them. Soon, the two girls snapped out of their dazed states and looked at the two men. How could Chu Han be so sure that they were wounded?

While Wei An was scared and worried, Ying Xiaoqin was confused.

Wang Shixiong, Zhan Guangyuan, and Zhou Chunlei believed in Chu Han so much that they showed it through their stance. Chu Han's tough attitude indicated that there was something wrong with the five people right from the beginning.

Liang Hongshen was both shocked and surprised. He looked at his two teammates that had said nothing about any wounds.

"Are you doing this on purpose?" Ying Xiaoqin, who was unsatisfied and angry with Chu Han's accusations, stood beside Tu Chenglong. "My boyfriend isn't wounded! You want to force us to leave!"

In Ying Xiaoqin's eyes, Chu Han was a pretentious lecher. He just pretended to have no interest in them. He first wanted to get rid of the two men and then enjoy them to the max!

Wei An was timid and afraid to give her opinion. Honestly, many people had betrayed her since the apocalypse's outburst, and she had also witnessed how wicked people could become. She didn't know who to trust anymore.

At that moment, Tu Chenglong started trembling as he looked at Chu Han. The bowl fell off his hand on the floor and shattered into pieces.

Tu Chenglong reaction betrayed everything!

Ying Xiaoqin, who had previously told that her beloved was unwounded, looked at Tu Chenglong in shock. Was he really injured?

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

The scared girlfriend retreated and looked at her trembling boyfriend.

Liang Hongshen was dumbfounded and then stared at Tu Chenglong with complicated feelings. He had just sworn that there were no infected people in his team, and in less than a minute, Tu Chenglong's reaction proved otherwise.

"Why you didn't you tell us?" Liang Hongcheng yelled at Tu Chenglong, "Don't you know it is dangerous and that you may kill us!?"

The trembling Tu Chenglong swallowed and hurried to say, "I wasn't scratched by a zombie; thus I'm not infected. A weapon scratched me before boarding the ferry!"

"You are lying!" Ying Xiaoqin was scared, so she retreated and kept her distance from her boyfriend, "We've been together for eight years now, and I know when you lie! Every time you tell a lie, you tilt your head!"

"No! It is not what you're thinking!" Tu Chenglong yelled. He cried and sat on the ground, "I am not! I don't know. I was drowning! I don't remember. I am not infected. I don't know what happened. When I awakened, I was already wounded!"

"Restrain him and check his wound!" Zhan Guangyuan restrained Tu Chenglong and took off the latter's shirt to check for any wounds. Everyone's eyes narrowed when they saw a common-looking scratch, which was still bleeding, on his back. They were unsure sure if a zombie had scratched him.

Liang Hongshen looked at it and stopped himself from trying to give a diagnosis. He said to Wang Shixiong, "Doctor Wang, you're

much more experienced than me. Would you mind checking it?"

"Okay." Although Wang Shixiong was nervous, he had to examine Tu Chenglong.

Liang Hongshen suppressed his anger and looked at Chu Han with a mocking expression. "That's a knife wound. You should be more careful with your accusations."

Tu Chenglong took a deep breath and hugged Ying Xiaoqin.

Chu Han glanced at them, and then he looked at the other man. "And you?"

The other man had said nothing since he boarded the ferry; they didn't even know his name. He was covered with a blanket, not even his hair or eyes could be discerned. He seemed to be in a worse state than Tu Chenglong.

"I wounded by a knife, and I'm not infected." It was the first time that man spoke, and his voice hoarse. He still didn't show his face.

"We need to check you too!" Zhou Chunlei was extremely alerted.

"Stop using Tu Chenglong's explanation!" Ying Xiaoqin said, "He was wounded by a knife, not you! Can't find anything else to say!?"

## Chapter 228: I Know More Than You

---

"There must be something wrong with you!" Liang Hongshen pointed at the man covered with the blanket and said.

At that moment, he was extremely cautious. The fact that Chu Han's speculation about the two men was correct had wounded the young doctor's pride. Liang Hongshen was scared by Tu Chenglong's wound too. Although it seemed like a knife-wound, Chu Han's calmness and coldness trapped the young doctor in a state of terror and wariness.

How did Chu Han know about Tu Chenglong's wound? Even he, a doctor, had missed it!

Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan were on edge and ready to take action as soon as Chu Han ordered them. The room's atmosphere was tense, and the two sides were at daggers drawn. Nobody knew that two people were wounded.

Chu Han's side didn't doubt Chu Han in the least, not only because his senses as a phase-2 evolutionary were sharp but also because he got to the root of the problem the moment they boarded.

Tu Chenglong was the most relaxed as he was in the clear. He could only feel sympathetic toward the unknown man who had everyone's focus at the moment.

"We're waiting for you to show your wound so that I can check it," Wang Shixiong said.

"Yes. Doctor Wang is a professional, and he'd never spout nonsense." Liang Hongshen praised his idol and then he looked at the Chu Han intriguingly. He was implying that Chu Han was the one spouting nonsense.

Chu Han ignored him, and he just pushed the man, "Quick. Don't waste our time."

The unknown man uncovered his sleeves and showed the ferocious wound on his hand. The injury seemed fresh as blood was still flowing out of it. What's worse, it was a bite mark, which couldn't have been caused by a human.

"Ah-"

Ying Xiaoqin and Wei An screamed. The two ladies retreated to a corner and hugged each other to calm down.

"A zombie must have bit you!"

"God! Didn't you tell us that it was a knife-wound?"

"Why don't you try to find a better excuse now!?"

"Throw him out of the ferry! He's infected!"

The crowd got angry as the man had said nothing about his injury, which implied he was infected. Why else was he unwilling to show his face?

"You, you want to kill us?" The trembling Liang Hongshen cursed at the man. "Why you don't tell us when you were bitten?!"

Liang Hongsheng was scared, and his attitude toward Chu Han changed. Luckily, Chu Han insisted on checking the newcomers, or else something terrible would happen.

Wang Shixiong was shocked and broke in a cold sweat. He too thought that a zombie had bitten the man.

"You're making a mistake. A zombie didn't bite me. A fish bit me when I was drowning. As you can see, the wound is fresh," the nameless man confessed.

"Shut up!" Liang Hongshen cursed, "You get out! We won't kill you, but you'll have to leave!"

"Out!" Ying Xiaoqin regained her wits. There were so many people, so she was not that scared, "It's clearly an injury caused by a zombie."

"That's right." Liang Hongsheng took a deep breath and then said to Wang Shixiong, "Doctor Wang, what should we do? I've checked Tu Chenglong's injury, and I can say a knife caused it. Tu Chenglong is not infected, but the other one is obviously bitten. I don't think we should let him stay on the ferry."

Liang Hongshen looked at Chu Han and said in a serious tone, "I'm sorry, I was wrong. That man almost fooled us. I let my arrogance blind me and thought we were safe. Thank you for your cautiousness."

Liang Hongshen apologized to Chu Han earnestly and regretted his impulsive behavior.

Chu Han looked at Liang Hongshen, "You are too arrogant. Also, I've yet to examine then, so it's early to make conclusions."

Liang Hongshen was struck dumb with Chu Han's unexpected response. He was polite enough to admit his mistake, but Chu Han not only didn't give him some face, he even called him arrogant!?

Liang Hongshen laughed angrily when thinking about it, "Too early? You'll examine him? Are you a doctor? Do you have medical knowledge? I have five years of clinical experience, and you dare to doubt me?"

Liang Hongshen did not know about Chu Han, and he thought that the latter was just trying to show off. Did he think he was a famous doctor like Wang Shixiong?

"Doctor Wang? This man is?" Liang Hongshen said to Wang Shixiong directly, "Is he a doctor? Is he experienced? I don't think so! He looks so young, so he should be a college boy!"

"Yes, he is not a doctor. However, you shouldn't get excited and listen to Chu Han." Wang Shixiong tried to persuade the young doctor.

Wang Shixiong, Zhou Chunlei, and Zhan Guangyuan believed in Chu Han. From their conversation, it was easy to see that in their



eyes Chu Han was their God.

"How could I not be excited?" Liang Hongshen was so angry, "If we let the one without medical knowledge examine them, then should we go and hang ourselves!?"

"I am not a doctor, but I know more than you," Chu Han said it arrogantly.

Everyone was stunned! They didn't know why Chu Han was so arrogant and confident. Chu Han didn't give the time to react and continued, "Stay quiet and don't disturb me."

Chu Han's words embarrassed Liang Hongshen. The young doctor's embarrassment turned to anger and then he said, "Okay. I want to see how much more knowledgeable you are than me!"

Chu Han ignored Liang Hongshen, and he walked to the man who did not want to show his face. He grabbed the man's hand slightly and then he asked Wangcai through their mental connection, "Wangcai, does he have the zombie virus?"

Chu Han's sharp phase-2 evolutionary sense could detect that Tu Chenglong and the nameless man were wounded, but he didn't know if they were infected or not. Fortunately, the Meltdown System, Wangcai, could detect it for him.

"Hum!" Wang Cai ignored him.

"I will feed you sh\*t if you don't tell me!" Chu Han narrowed his eyes and started to threaten it.

"Sh\*t!" Wang Cai was angry, "Chu Han, you are shameless!"

## Chapter 229: You, Worthless

---

Chu Han said nothing and just put his right hand in the pocket and used force to make Wangcai talk.

"Stop!" Wang Cai interrupted him, "I'll tell you. He's telling the truth. A fish bit him, so he's not infected."

Chu Han grinned while looking at the wound. He was feeling sorry for the unlucky nameless man. They almost misunderstood him.

Then Chu Han asked again, "How about Tu Chenglong?"

"He?" Wang Cai sneered, "Although it looks like a knife scratched him, it may be caused by a fingernail. You've seen zombies' fingernails which are as sharp as a knife. Zombies have three ways to infect a human. There's also the possibility of eating zombies meat, but the other party should be really foolish to do that."

"I know two ways. It's through their teeth and fingernails. What's the third way?" Chu Han was perplexed as he didn't know of the third way.

"Certainly toenails!" Wangcai answered but gave no time to Chu Han to react, and it kept going, "That guy, Tu Chenglong is infected, and the virus he is carrying is powerful. He'll turn into a zombie very soon, maybe in less than an hour!"

Listening to the conclusion, Chu Han was slightly shocked since the infected person was Tu Chenglong.

Chu Han was delighted as Wangcai proved very helpful in such a critical moment, even though he had turned it upside down. Wangcai's contribution was enormous!

"I'll cook dinner, full of fish, just for you," Chu Han made promised.

"Really?" Wangcai's face changed faster than turning a book's

pages. It knew nothing about shame, "Thank God!"

"So?" Looking at the silent Chu Han, Liang Hongshen sneered, "What have you found? You know more than me? I want to know how much you know! You shouldn't pretend to be more knowledgeable than us, doctors. A professional is different than an amateur. You should save it if you know nothing."

Liang Hongshen words carried an arrogant and unhappy tone. Chu Han had slapped him in the face saying he was arrogant and that he knew more than him. Liang Hongshen could not bear that someone who knew nothing about medicine spouting nonsense. In addition, in his eyes, Chu Han knew was just a troublemaker.

Chu Han looked at Liang Hongshen, and then he said to Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chulei, "One of them is infected. We should restrain him before the zombification!"

"Bullsh\*t! That's your conclusion? Same as nonsense!" Liang Hongshen was unsatisfied with Chu Han's ignorance. He approached the unknown man and stretched his hand to suppress him, "He is the infected one! We have to get rid of him."

Nobody doubted Liang Hongshen's words. They thought that Tu Chenglong was not infected and there must be something wrong with the strange guy.

The moment that Liang Hongshen stretched out—

Pat!

Chu Han slapped his palm arrogantly and said impatiently, "When did I tell you that he is infected?"

Everyone narrowed their eyes suddenly, including Tu Chenglong. They were shocked.

What, what did it mean?

"Chu Han, what are you talking about?" Wang Shixiong looked at Chu Han in amazement, but he was confused too. He supported

Liang Hongshen's opinion as he thought that the one with the bite mark was infected.

Liang Hongshen was furious with Chu Han's action. "Chu Han! You should not be too excessive. Although we boarded your ferry and ate your food, please respect the doctors' opinions in such matters."

"Doctor?" Chu Han frowned and looked at Liang Hongshen, "Let me remind you that it's been three months since the apocalypse's outburst. Your accumulated medical knowledge is useless, and you should start learning from scratch. Even the military's most experienced doctor has no right to say that they're professional and experienced now."

Liang Hongshen glared at him as he could not believe that Chu Han could boast shamelessly.

"And you?" He gave Liang Hongshen no time to react and then he continued, "Whatever you knew has changed. You can't even be considered an assistant, let alone a doctor. It's true that your professional knowledge should be useful one month ago, but I can tell you that it's worthless!"

The words filled with contempt shocked Liang Hongshen. He had been in the professional world for ten years. Although his achievements were not as significant as Wang Shixiong's, he was confident that he could surpass Wang Shixiong by the time he reached his age. However, at this moment, Chu Han said he was worthless!?

Ignoring the shocked Liang Hongshen, Chu Han said to Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chunlei, "Tie Tu Chenglong! He is infected."

Tu Chenglong looked at Chu Han in terror, "Am I your enemy? How could you do that to me?"

Ying Xiaoqin protected Tu Chenglong with her entire body and yelled at Chu Han, "You are a devil! What do you want!? You're

deliberately ignoring the infected person and want to frame the innocent!"

"You're too excessive!" Liang Hongshen nearly yelled angrily, "Doctor Wang, why should we keep this insane guy?! I think we should throw him off the ferry too!"

Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chunlei looked at each other and then walked to Tu Chenglong gloomily. They dragged Ying Xiaoqin out and then tied the Tu Chenglong. Having experienced Hu Pengtian, they preferred to believe in Chu Han since he had broadened their horizons.

"What are you doing?!" Liang Hongshen looked at the two men's actions and yelled. "Are you crazy?! Crazy!"

"You should calm down." Wang Shixiong sighed and then said to Liang Hongshen, "Chu Han asked us to tie him, not throw him out of the ferry. We will keep feeding Tu Chenglong in these few days; but, he may be infected."

Wang Shixiong had a more profound understanding of the sentence, 'When seeing is not believing,' compared with Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chunlei. Chu Han had made him feel embarrassed plenty of times with Hu Pengtian's case. Chu Han had proved with facts that civilized time's common knowledge meant nothing in this post-apocalyptic world.

Liang Hongshen was at a loss, "Doctor Wang? Chu Han was not a doctor!"

Wang Shixiong shook his head helplessly, "Brother Liang, this is no longer the world we were familiar with in the past. Common sense and theories should be discarded! Chu Han is right. You are arrogant, and he really knows more than you."

Wang Shixiong's support to Chu Han was like a heavy slap landing on Liang Hongshen's face. The doctor he respected the most, abandoned him and sided with Chu Han.

## Chapter 230: Five Minutes

---

The newcomers were shocked by the statement of the medicine's influential figure, Wang Shixiong.

Liang Hongshen could not understand why the most respected medical predecessor would listen to Chu Han.

"Doctor Wang, do you need help?" Liang Hongshen started to image, "Is Chu Han threatening you?"

Wang Shixiong felt angry but amused at the same time. "Chu Han isn't a threat to others. The people on the ferry are free to do whatever they want. I can't force you to believe what I'm saying, but I suggest you not to make remarks about who is good or not."

Wang Shixiong's words sounded arrogant, so the people in the ferry divided into three groups.

The first one was the three people firmly believing in Chu Han. The second one was that of Liang Hongshen and Ying Xiaoqin who were trying to resist. The last one consisted of the unlucky man covered with a blanket and Wei An who tried to reduce her sense of existence. She did not know who to believe.

She had met lots of people with the face of a human but the heart of a beast. Naturally, she doubted everyone in the world. In her mind, Seeing was not believing. Everyone could be a liar.

Ying Xiaoqin and Liang Hongshen were crazily resisting, and they nearly cursed at Chu Han for ten minutes.

Zhan Guangyuan had just tied Tu Chenglong up since Chu Han hadn't given an order of how to deal with him.

The atmosphere was extremely tense...

Ignoring Liang Hongshen and Ying Xiaoqin's curses, Chu Han cooked for Wangcai. He was not good at cooking, but he still prepared a table of food. He even prepared a dish of fish for the

unknown man.

"How can you cook!?" Liang Hongshen was infuriated. "You'd better let Tu Chenglong free! We're not your subordinates, and we don't obey your orders!"

"You are inhuman!" Ying Xiaoqin was going to burst from anger as her boyfriend was tied up while the real infected was eating fish on the table.

Chu Han peeked at these two people and said something strange, "He will turn into a zombie in five minutes. It'd be better to say your farewells."

Tu Chenglong would turn into a zombie, that was the Meltdown System's judgment. Chu Han felt restless as he didn't know where Tu Chenglong was scratched. Were there zombies in the water?

"Hay!" Liang Hongshen sneered as he could not understand where Chu Han's confidence was stemming from. "I'll stay here for five minutes then."

"What if he doesn't turn into a zombie?" Ying Xiaocan boasted. "You can go to hell if he doesn't become one!"

Chu Han didn't mind Ying Xiaoqin's rude remarks as it was pretty sad thinking of her boyfriend turning into a zombie.

Chu Han ignored the awkward situation and started eating fish with the nameless man. Chu Han could feel the man's subtle gaze, so he couldn't help but ask, "What is your name?"

"Li Yi," he said in a hoarse voice and ignored the pain coming from his arm. He kept eating the fish, and even commented, "It is so bad."

Chu Han swallowed a fish, with its bones, and then he said casually, "Thanks." He smiled faintly, but he was slightly jolted hearing the name, Li Yi. Then, he stopped the eating and asked, "Are you a phase-1 evolutionary?"

"Yes." Li Yi answered with his hoarse voice slowly.

Chu Han nodded and said nothing more. Li Yi was famous in his previous life. Li Yi's battle prowess wasn't bad as he was ranked 200th in the ranking list. However, he was a lone wolf, and only a few people had seen him. It was surprising meeting him here.

Although he was famous in previous life, Chu Han did not care about him. Having met Chen Shaoye, Bai Yun'er, He Shang and others, he had become immune to all other famous people. Li Yi, sitting opposite of him didn't seem eye-catching.

Wang Shixiong who listened to their conversation did not know how to deal with it, so he just waited for the five minutes embarrassingly. Liang Hongshen and Ying Xiaoqin just waited for Chu Han to be humiliated. Wei An stayed at the corner. The room was extremely quiet, and only Chu Han and Li Yi's chewing sounds could be heard.

Chu Han and Li Yi finished eating several fish while Wangcai was still eating at the corner happily. However, at that moment, a roar broke the silence!

'Roar!'

The zombie's roar seemed like a ghost had broken free from hell and was ready to wreak havoc.

"Where is the zombie?" Liang Hongjing was shocked and forgot Chu Han's words-it was less than five minutes.

"Ah-"Ying Xiaoqin shouted and then she recovered. Then, she turned to look at Tu Chenglong mechanically.

Tu Chenglong hadn't been struggling all the time he was restrained. They had thought that he didn't have the power to resist and was waiting patiently till his release.

Unfortunately, nothing of that happened. Tu Chenglong turned into a zombie just like that; there was no process. He just opened his eyes when the zombification was complete!



Tu Chenglong's pupils turned white, he didn't feel tired or pain, and he didn't care about the rope which was leaving marks on his skin while struggling. His skin turned pale in the blink of an eye, and his teeth became sharp at an alarming speed. Finally, a rotten smell filled the air.

It was the third month after the outburst, but the infection speed had increased. Tu Chenglong was a human being 15 minutes earlier, but now even his skin and meat let out a rotten smell.

He had become a zombie!

"Ah!!" Ying Xiaoqin yelled again when she looked at her beloved. Tu Chenglong's zombification made her collapse, and then she started crying.

Liang Hongshen turned his head mechanically, and he looked at Chu Han.

At that moment, Chu Han was still eating fish on the table. Different from Li Yi, he even devoured the bones. He was so calm with the sudden turn of events! Was everything under his control?

# Chapter 231: Face Slapping

---

Liang Hongshen stared at Chu Han in shock. A myriad of complex emotions took him over. How could it be? Tu Chenglong turned into a zombie while Li Yi was still eating fish at the table. Everything went as Chu Han had predicted!

Tu Chenglong kept struggling and gnashed his teeth at everyone in the room. He, or better 'it,' showed no signs of humanity.

Even though Wang Shixiong and the other two believed in Chu Han, they were ghastly pale from terror. Accepting was one thing, but it was an entirely different matter that his prediction was so accurate and right.

It was just five minutes!

Ying Xiaoqin screamed hysterically, and Wei An hugged her tightly. Tears dropped down from the two girls' faces from despair.

"Are you Wei An?" Chu Han put down the half-eaten fish and turned to the girl who had been trying to reduce the sense of her existence.

"Yes." Wei An was quivering from fear. She looked like she was waiting for the death sentence. She knew nothing about Chu Han, whether he was a good man or not, and his intentions. The unknown was the real fear.

"Send Ying Xiaoqin to a room to rest. What's about to happen isn't something she wants to witness." Nobody expected that Chu Han would say something like that.

When Tu Chenglong turned into a zombie, Liang Hongshen's came to a stop. He and Ying Xiaoqin had been cursing at Chu Han with the worst words, but at that moment, Chu Han took into consideration the crying girl's emotions.

Tu Chenglong ceased to exist, so Chu Han asked his girlfriend, Ying Xiaoqin, to leave.

Wei An was dazed, and then she nodded at him. She took Ying Xiaoqin to leave the place.

Chu Han put down the chopsticks and stood up to look at Tu Chenglong at the corner. Not much time had passed, but the room was filled with a rotten smell.

At the moment that Chu Han wanted to kill it-

'Pat!'

Liang Hongshen slapped himself fiercely! The slap was so powerful that his fingers left a mark on his skin. He took up a weapon from the corner and said to Chu Han determinedly, "I will do it. I will take Tu Chenglong to the deck and kill him. I have to do it. Give me a chance to redeem myself."

At that moment, Liang Hongshen was thoroughly convinced that Chu Han was correct; he was arrogant and worthless!

Liang Hongshen's behavior shocked Wang Shixiong, and then he said to Chu Han happily, "Brother Liang knows he is wrong. He is young and impulsive, so please let him do it."

Chu Han nodded and then he went back to the table finish the half-eaten fish. Liang Hongshen gave him a good feeling. It was not his fault for being ignorant. Most people wouldn't do the right thing and correct their mistake on the spot.

Li Yi, sitting opposite to Chu Han, also looked at Chu Han in surprise. His gaze couldn't be ignored even though his eyes were hidden behind his messy hair. There was a faint glint of appreciation and worship. Li Yi did not talk with anyone on the ship, but Chu Han still offered him fish to eat. Although he commented that Chu Han's cooking was awful, he obviously felt closer to Chu Han than the others.

Chu Han was the only one who trusted him. Although Li Yi was calm from the beginning to end, his wound was so terrible that it seemed as if zombies had bitten him. Li Yi's first explanation was

lame, and when the others saw his injury, they immediately judged him. Surprisingly, Chu Han said that he wasn't infected and even protected him.

Until that point, Li Yi would bear in his mind Chu Han's kindness, and he'd find the opportunity to repay him. However, the reason why he appreciated and started worshiping him was that Chenglong turned into a zombie at the end of the five minutes!

Could Chu Han predict the future?

Li Yi did know that he was not that powerful. The only explanation was that he had amazing prediction and identification skills. Even the authoritative figure in medicine, Wang Shixiong, could not do it. So how could Li Yi not admire such powerful person?

"Fabulous." There was excitement in Li Yi's hoarse voice. "Younger brother Chu, I am older than you, so I'll call you younger brother. Give the order, and I'll kill whoever you want!"

Wang Shixiong, Zhan Guangyuan, and Zhou Chunlei were surprised with Li Yi. They threw at him complicated gazes.

"What? You don't believe me?" Li Yi hadn't come in contact with a monolith, and he cared about nothing except for his desires. Naturally, he didn't know about Chu Han. He guessed that they didn't believe him, so he continued, "I know nothing else other than fighting. Although I'm a phase-1 evolutionary, I've defeated the evolutionary ranked 10th in the phase-1 ranking list."

"Cough." Zhou Chunlei suppressed his laugh and looked at Chu Han eating the last fish. Zhou Chunlei was suddenly in a good mood and joked with Li Yi, "Are you confident in beating the number one in the rank?"

Li Yi thought about it carefully, and then he shook his head, "I can't. It took a lot of my energy to beat that man. The number one

you mentioned must be stronger and more powerful than the tenth, so my the possibility of my victory is less than 1%."

"So." Zhou Chunlei ignored Wang Shixiong helpless gaze and asked, "Could you defeat him if he evolved to phase-2?"

"Are you messing with me? How could I defeat a phase-2 evolutionary?" Li Yi frowned, "Don't you think that there are a number differences between phase-1 and phase-2? It's better not to challenge a phase-2 evolutionary if you want to live!"

"Hahaha!" Zhou Chunlei laughed and pointed at Chu Han finishing the last fish, "So you have not heard about Chu Han?"

En? Li Yi was dazed. What did it mean?

At that moment, Wei An who sent Ying Xiaoqin back heard their conversation, and her eyes became sharp. She looked at Chu Han who was going to clean the dish, "It's you! The number one in the phase-1 evolutionary list with an S+ score, right!?"

## Chapter 232: How Long Ago?

---

Wei An startled Li Y, and he turned her way with a confused expression. He asked in a rushed tone, "What are you talking about? Chu Han is the top ranker in the phase-1 ranking list? And his overall score is S+?"

"Hahaha!" Zhou Chunlei laughed. "That was half a month ago. He is a phase-2 evolutionary now."

Wei An and Li Yi were at a loss from shock! They had never expected that Chu Han had such sharp observational skills and great judgment. Not only that, even his battle prowess was second to none. While others took enjoyed the masses' respect, Chu Han had kept a low profile and quietly became a phase-2 evolutionary.

Li Yi's complexion seemed like he had chocked on a fishbone. He just wanted to show his gratitude to Chu Han, and he even offered to beat someone up for him. Unfortunately, he may have no such chance as the gap between them was vast.

Wang Shixiong showed a faint smile while touching his bald head. "The apocalypse has made young men more energetic and powerful. Comparing myself to Chu Han, it seems that I have wasted half of my life. Everything needs to be re-evaluated. China and the world are yours, young people."

"Uncle Wang should not be that modest," Zhan Guangyuan interrupted suddenly, "At least your cooking skills are better than Chu Han's."

"Puff! Hahaha!" Zhou Chunlei was rolling in laughter.

Chu Han smiled as the three men were joking around. He treasured pure friendship as it was something he rarely experienced in his previous life.

Li Yi threw envious looks at them, from the bottom of his heart. He had experienced all kinds of darkness, such as death,

separation, and betrayal. Those people had a good relationship!

What he didn't know was that Chu Han met them two days ago. Zhan Guangyuan, Wang Shixiong, and Zhou Chunlei had been captivated by Chu Han's charming personality and demeanor.

An Wei, who was vigilant when other people were around her, looked at them with sharp eyes. If it were before, she would be hiding in a corner without saying anything, in a room full of men. The 19-year-old girl experienced too much in the last few months.

However, she was so calm for no reason now. They looked like good people, and they were different from the bad guy that she had met before. Especially Chu Han, Wei An could wholeheartedly trust him. He was powerful but didn't show off and bully others like other evolutionaries. He even considered Ying Xiaoqin's feelings! A responsible person like him could only be called a real man.

Wangcai had finished five fish in the corner, and it wanted it to eat more, so it decided to take advantage of the good atmosphere. "Chu Han, even though your cooking skills suck, can you give me a second serving? How about cooking fish half the size of a human?"

"Can you handle such fish?" Chu Han countered Wangcai's argument, "You're not a living entity so how are you going to digest it?"

"I've forgotten how I function." Wangcai did not lie as it had only 10% of its memories.

"That was all the food for today." Chu Han peeked at it intriguingly. "If you eat too much of their food, the people on the ferry will starve to death."

While Chu Han talked with Wang Cai and the others were in a harmonious mood, the ferry suddenly shook.

'Bang!'

The dishes on the table trembled violently and almost shattered.

"What happened?" Zhou Chunlei was shocked, but he hurried to look at Chu Han, "Brother Chu, is it another storm?"

"No!" Zhan Guangyuan cried. "Was the weather rainy this morning? The weather would turn so fast."

Chu Han became turned serious. "Have you noticed how much time passed since Liang Hongshen left?"

The others felt that something terrible had happened. What could it be?

"I'll go out and check-" Before Wang Shixiong could finish, a black shadow had already dashed out of the room. It was Chu Han! Nobody saw him when he acted.

Li Yi just followed him behind. Although he was not as fast as Chu Han, a phase-2 evolutionary, he was still faster than others.

"Let's go! We shouldn't waste time!" Zhou Chunlei, who was trembling from fear, said and distributed weapons. He was afraid ever since Hu Pengtian's scheme was exposed. He believed that it was much safer sticking with Chu Han rather than staying in the room.

Zhan Guangyuan didn't say anything. He grabbed a fire ax and followed behind Li Yi. They ran all the way to go and check on the situation. Zhan Guangyuan had an ominous feeling that Chu Han couldn't deal with the situation, even though his battle prowess made it possible for him to look at others in contempt.

Zhan Guangyuan was formerly a college student and the college union's leader. He was a talented person in all aspects, so it was easier for him to adapt to the new world. Although Hu Pengtian had deceived him for the sake of his daughter, he'd still stay if he knew about her condition. He loved that girl even though she had turned into a zombie.

Zhan Guangyuan was arrogant since he remembered himself, but when Chu Han appeared, all that arrogance went away. Chu Han



was stronger than him. Zhan Guangyuan felt guilty staying on the ferry without contributing while following such a grand character. He almost screwed with the fishnet, which in the end Chu Han dragged back up. There was no way in hell he'd retreat with his tail tucked between his legs in the face of such a situation.

Wang Shixiong was the oldest and the one with the most life experience amongst them. He hurried to give a light weapon to Wei An who was at a loss after seeing all of them rushing out.

"Relax! We'll be fine! Chu Han is with us!" Wang Shixiong did not know how else to comfort the girl, whose age was same as his daughter.

Wei An received the iron pipe and ran out with the mass. In her mind, staying in the room was good, but her intuition told her that staying with Chu Han was the safest choice.

## Chapter 233: Phase-3

---

Chu Han rushing toward the deck ignored the others and even forgot to bring Wangcai along. Tu Chenglong's fast-spreading infection and Liang Hongshen's delay alarmed Chu Han.

He was curious how Tu Chenglong got infected at the river. Chu Han thought that something terrible was about to make its appearance when the whole vessel started trembling. It had been three months since the apocalypse's escalation...

In Chu Han's previous life, the three-month milestone indicated the start of a new era and terrible events. Although ordinary people could survive outside in those three months, after that only evolutionaries could tread safely from then on.

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

Chu Han didn't care about making a sound or not, he was just rushing out at full speed. A sense of urgency and pressure had taken over him.

Chu Han summoned the Shura before reaching the iron door separating him from the deck. He had no time to stop and open it, as he was at his top speed, so he just kicked at it!

'Bang!'

The door was set flying! Then, it fell in the middle of the deck, with a dented footprint on it.

In the next second, Chu Han reached the deck. He looked cold, but he was nervous too. He clenched on the Shura axe, which exuded a cold luster, tightly

The deck was like a scene one would only expect to see in Hell!

Tu Chenglong's head was bashed in the deck, split open, while darkish blood was still surging out like a fountain. Next to him, there was another corpse. It was Liang Hongshen!

Chu Han could only recognize him only from his clothes. Liang Hongshen's body and facial features no longer resembled that of a human. Parts of his skull were scattered all over the deck mixed with brain matter. What's worse, the missing parts of his body seemed like they had been processed a meat grinder, which in return turned them in a mushy red paste ...

Only those mutilated bodies were on the deck.

Li Yi was the second one to reach the deck. He became ghastly pale after seeing the deformed iron door and the heavily mutilated bodies.

He could ignore the bodies for a moment since he had witnessed plenty scenes like that, but what about the door?

Li Yi's eyes released a glint of terror. It was a heavy iron door! He had heard the loud noise coming from it, but he still couldn't fathom how Chu Han did it.

Only now did Li Yi understand how terrifyingly powerful phase-2 evolutionaries were. It was also at this time that he felt how horrifying of existence Chu Han really was. It wasn't due to luck that he was ranked first in the ranking list. He could even kick an iron door flying; his power was comparable to that of a monster!

At the moment Li Yi came, Chu Han was on high alert. There was no time for explanations, so he just got in a fighting stance.

'Clang!'

A deafening friction sound followed a shiny light which stopped ten centimeters from Li Yi's face!

Li Yi's eyes widened in shock!

An existence that should not be called as a zombie was looking at him. Its pupils had disappeared from its white eyeballs, but Li Yi could still feel that its gaze contained something that no zombies should possess-cruelness and killing intent. Its protuberant fangs looked like a piranha's, uneven, and the corners of its lips reached

its ears.

Was it zombie!?

Li Yi doubted his guess. It looked like a zombie, but how could it have emotions!? Weren't they just mindless walking corpses?

He had no time to think about it-

'Clang!'

Another deafening sound came!

The zombie's claw was aiming at Li Yi's face, but it couldn't move as a huge black axe was blocking it. Chu Han intercepted the attack for the second time!

Although Chu Han was a phase-2 evolutionary, only his accuracy and speed had reached phase-2. His power was still at the phase-1 stage. He was having a tough time, even his arms were trembling from the zombie's immense power.

On the outside, it seemed that the two parties were in a stalemate, but Chu Han was weaker!

"Get back!" Chu Han yelled while beads of sweat were running down from his forehead. The situation was not as simple as other times.

Li Yi wasn't stubborn, as he knew how perilous the situation was the moment he saw the zombie. It may be a phase-3 zombie!

At that moment, Chu Han forced out a roar from the gap between his teeth and Li Yi left without a second thought. He decided to block the cabin's entrance and inform the others about what was happening.

He hated the fact that he couldn't help Chu Han. He was not a coward, but he knew that he would only get in Chu Han's way if he tried to help, as both times the zombie tried to attack him, Chu Han intercepted. The helplessness did hurt his self-esteem, but there was no other choice.

Chu Han was the only one who could put a fight with the zombie. If it weren't for Chu Han, he'd already following after Liang Hongshen's footsteps toward the afterlife.

Looking at Li Yi's determination while blocking the door, Chu Han was now at ease. He didn't have to worry about accidentally injuring the others.

Chu Han roared, and his muscles bulged. He was free from all inhibitions. He didn't fear to clash against the phase-3 zombie!

Chu Han's power reached its peak while he rotated the Shura axe, which seemed like a black tornado. At that moment, the second dial connected with Chu Han, and they resonated perfectly. He felt the axe was a part of his body.

Chu Han's immense power stunned the zombie momentarily, and that gave him the chance to press forward and land a powerful kick to the zombie's body!

'Bang!'

He kicked at the zombie's stomach, and then he pressed forward once again. His speed exploded while he waved the Shura axe.

# Chapter 234: Fight!

---

The Shura axe's cold edge exuded a sharp blinding light. Its black surface gave off a dazzlingly shadowish aura.

Chu Han burst forward fiercely and stroke to kill the phase-3 zombie fearlessly!

'Boom!'

The dark light intensified and the Chu Han's killing intent was amplified.

Li Yi, watching the battle while blocking the door, felt pain coming from his eyes. Amazement mixed with shock was written all over his face. Although he didn't know what 'aura' was and its uses because he was a phase-1 evolutionary, he still felt amazed by its feeling, could with the amplified killing intent coming from the Shura axe.

Was this Chu Han? Was that the way he fought?

Li Yi could not help shuddering. He couldn't fathom Chu Han's overbearing demeanor.

'Bang!'

The two parties collided and an explosive sound reverberated through the air. The two entities clashed against each other again and again. The phase-3 zombie roared, and Chu Han gritted his teeth.

'Clang!'

The Shura axe collided with the phase-3 zombie's claw, slowly overpowering each other. They were almost equal in power.

While the battle was still ongoing, footsteps came from the corridor. Zhan Guangyuan, Zhou Chunlei, Wang Shixiong and Wei An caught up with the other two, and they wanted to check the situation on the deck. However, Li Yi blocked them forcefully

"Stop messing around!" It was the first time Li Yi spoke in such a strict tone.

From the beginning, Li Yi was calm and carefree, even when the others accused him of being infected and turned hostile. However, this time, he looked nervous, and they could feel terror coming from his voice.

"What happened?" The steady Wang Shixiong hurried to ask.

Li Yi made a sidestep but still blocked them from stepping further. "You can take a look."

The others hurried to look what was happening, but their bodies started trembling the moment they did. The corridor became so deathly quiet that they could even hear their intense heartbeats. They had even forgotten how to breathe from fear.

The bloody and violent scenery kept stimulated their eyeballs and cranial nerves. It was the first time they felt so terrified.

Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou Chunlei's couldn't utter a single word as they stared at Chu Han clashing against the phase-3 zombie. The zombie was 2.5 meters tall, like a mini version of a giant. Its sharp claws' extended further than a normal zombie's and its terrible teeth gave off such a sense of danger that once seeing them, even the bravest person would want to run away. The huge fangs could even bite through iron!

Wang Shixiong nearly screamed! Why would such a terrible zombie appear!?

Wei An, the only girl, almost fell to the floor from terror. Luckily, Li Yi held her, and she did not fall.

Panic and desperation reached their peak in those people's hearts. When they looked around, they almost collapsed to the floor the moment they saw Tu Chenglong's body beside Liang Hongshen's heavily mutilated body. They too recognized him from his clothes...

Liang Hongshen's dead body was in a horrible shape. Even parts of his bones had been pulverized along with the mushy mess of what was supposed to be meat. The zombie Chu Han was battling against was a nightmare.

While the others were at a loss from fear, Chu Han and the zombie changed the time-consuming battle into a battle of speed. Chu Han initiated it as he could not fight against the phase-3 zombie with his phase-1 power, even though he was a phase-2 evolutionary.

Phase-3 zombie and phase-2 zombies were different. Their bodies were larger, and their speeds, as well as power, were soaring. Even their defenses were amazing. Chu Han's previous kick did not damage the zombie in the least, only momentarily stunned it. Chu Han couldn't contend against the zombie's sharp claws and teeth, even though he had the Shura axe.

Chu Han could only use up to the axe's second dial, so its performance and flexibility were limited. The zombie was a phase-3 one, even a common phase-3 evolutionary could not deal with it. They'd need to work with other phase-2 or phase-3 evolutionaries to bring it down.

Chu Han turned his hand and increased his speed. The Shura axe, exuding a dark luster, was about to hit the zombie's eyes!

'Clang!'

The phase-3 zombie's reaction speed was not that slow, and it opened its mouth to block the axe's attack! Meanwhile, it stretched out its pale hands and aimed at Chu Han's throat with its claws. Its claws were so sharp that they could turn Chu Han into swiss-cheese in the next seconds.

Li Yi and the others stopped breathing! They were at a loss from panic! They wanted to do something, but they couldn't even move.

At that moment, Chu Han's eyes flashed, and he stopped his



movements, and at the same time, he tilted his head.

The claws' momentum caused the wind to whistle as they didn't find their target. A distance of several millimeters was separating Chu Han's face and the claws. Not only he dodged the attack, but even his eyes flashed when the zombie was about to block the axe with its fangs.

Chu Han was waiting for that moment! Not only he planned to dodge the attack, but he a

He was waiting for that moment!

Suddenly, the Shura axe's trajectory changed, and it moved like a shadow, aiming at the phase-3 zombie's neck.

'Puff!'

Thick and black blood surged out on the deck!

Chu Han didn't dare to let his guard off since he knew that it was just a trick that he pulled off. Phase-3 zombies were much more intelligent than phase-2 zombies. Hence, their combat effectiveness surpassed them. However, they still lacked in intelligence compared with humans.

"Roar!!"

The phase-3 zombie roared, and then it retreated five meters away the next moment. It covered its severed skin while roaring at Chu Han angrily.

Chu Han had used that attack plenty of times in the past, and he knew it'd be a success the moment the zombie took the bait. As a result, he made it bleed.

At the moment that the zombie retreated, Chu Han dashed and raised the Shura axe!

# Chapter 235: Bargaining

---

Chu Han threw the Shura axe, which emitted a dark light, and in the next second-

'Puff!'

Dark blood surged out!

"Roar!!"

A hideous wound appeared where the zombie's ear was supposed to be. The sharp axe could decapitate the zombie, but Chu Han was not strong enough. He could kill the zombie if his strength were upgraded to phase-2. The wound was so close to the brain!

What a pity!

However, the lowly intelligent zombie suffered a lot of Chu Han's sneak attacks. Making use of all advantages to land a fatal attack to the enemy was the most important thing Chu Han learned in his previous life.

Only by being fierce could one stay alive!

Taking the previous attack, for example, common people would stop after damaging their enemy, but Chu Han did not do that. Instead of taking advantage of the zombie's retreat and catch his breath, Chu Han kept attacking his enemy. It was a subconscious reaction. Who knew what would happen in that time lapse? It was easier to deal damage after the first successful attack. Especially when the enemy was in pain, the second injury would hurt much more.

His experience was the harvest he gained after surviving for ten consecutive years! Chu Han could gloat that he was the only one in this period with abundant fighting experience and fast subconscious reactions. It was out of his expectation that his accumulated experience could be his biggest blessing in this life.

The others took a deep breath after the sudden change. The zombie was bombarding Chu Han with attacks all this time, but Chu Han turned the tables. Chu Han dodged the zombie's attack and the counterattacked, not once but twice!

All of that happened in just a moment!

That was a phase-3 zombie, humanity greatest enemy. However, Chu Han's counterattacks seemed so natural, like he had practiced them to the point his body could subconsciously react.

Li Yi was shocked again. He had witnessed a phase-2 evolutionary's battle in the past and felt it was amazing. But compared to Chu Han's battle it really lacked now. He could have never expected that Chu Han could fight against a phase-3 zombie and even wound it. He couldn't describe how he was feeling, or better he couldn't find the words to do it.

Chu Han's fighting style was direct, and it could be so simple that there was no more surplus. His actions were so fluent that there was no need to think about them. It was so subtle that the others could not help getting excited and feel their blood boil.

At the moment that the mass wanted to cheer, Chu Han retreated without hesitation since he had felt extreme danger!

A phase-3 zombie was a phase-3 zombie. Even though their intelligence was lower than a human's, their power was terrifying. The phase-3 zombie was angry after suffering two successive injuries. It may look like a newborn playing with its 'toys,' but it was emitting killing intent at that moment.

The phase-3 zombie roared and attacked.

Chu Han had already retreated when he felt the threat, so the zombie got nothing!

The others genuinely admired Chu Han's methods and instincts. If they were in his shoes, the zombie would already have killed them without giving any time to think and react. Not to mention

dodging the zombie's first attack.

The next second, the phase-3 zombie increased its speed and aimed at Chu Han. It was infuriated as its previous attack was rendered useless. All it knew was to follow its instincts and kill the man who injured it.

Chu Han's extreme speed contended with the phase-3's speed. Chu Han loosened his grip on the axe to focus his attention on the zombie and find a chance to attack since he couldn't fight against the zombie head-on with his phase-1 strength.

'Bang! Bang! Bang!

The phase-3 zombie was suppressing him while its attacks became fiercer. Chu Han's arms started feeling numb from defending against all of those attacks with the axe.

Looking at Chu Han retreating and being sweaty, the others felt worried. They could see that in front of the two parties battle, they were like ants that couldn't block against a single attack. Although Chu Han had injured it twice, he seemed too exhausted now.

The others were afraid of thinking about what would happen if Chu Han couldn't hang on, but they had no way to help. They could only wait...

Chu Han was in immense pain after blocking the zombie's attacks. As they were fighting and the zombie was gaining momentum-

"You need 10 more credits to upgrade your strength to phase-2," Wangcai's voice came in Chu Han's mind, "If you hadn't ordered me to drive before we reached the ferry, you would have already upgraded your strength. You'd get credits even though you didn't kill zombies directly. You must be regretful now, right? The zombie is phase-3. I'm shocked that you're equally matched, but it's hard for you to win. I know you-"

"Just say it. Tell me what you want!" Chu Han wanted to step on

the rabbit. Couldn't it see that he was busy!? And that the zombie was getting the upper hand?

"Great!" Wangcai took up its time to gloat, "I can lend you 10 credits to upgrade your strength and kill the zombie. You'll just have to return 20 credits. How about it?"

In Wangcai's eyes, it was merciful and generous. It was just unsure if he'd accept it.

Chu Han was dazed. Wangcai had such function?

His surprise lasted only a moment before a strange glint flashed in Chu Han's eyes. "There's no way I can accept returning you 20 credits, but I can cook 20 fish for you."

"Sh\*t! You are so mean! Only 20 fish?" Wangcai was enraged, but it said in next second, "It should be 40 fish!"

"20!" Chu Han resisted.

"30!" Wangcai gave in slightly.

"20!" Chu Han was determined.

"F\*ck you!" Wangcai cursed and then in next second, "Deal!"

# Chapter 236: Reversal

---

While Chu Han was bargaining with Wangcai, the domineering phase-3 zombie had been unleashing frenzied attacks. The sounds from their clash were becoming fiercer and louder, while parts from the deck flew everywhere. Even the whole vessel was shaking violently from the impact.

Chu Han could only brace himself and either defend against the vicious attacks or retreat. To his misfortune, the deck's space was limited, so he'd soon be cornered if things kept like this.

The others were extremely worried about Chu Han, but they didn't know how to be of help.

The enraged zombie was getting crazier the longer its attacks didn't hurt Chu Han. The pain from its bleeding neck and ear was so intense that it wanted to tear Chu Han apart.

"Roar!"

Suddenly, the furious zombie opened its large mouth, extending to its ears, and tried to bite Chu Han! It could easily reach Chu Han's head due to their huge height difference. If its terrifying fangs could trap Chu Han's neck, he'd be decapitated in a matter of seconds.

At the same time, it also struck with its sharp claws. The zombie ignored the huge axe in Chu Han's hand and directly attacked with its sharp fangs and claws. It only wanted to kill Chu Han no matter the cost.

If Chu Han couldn't block one of the attacks, he'd certainly die. However, he could only defend against only one of the spontaneous attacks. Should Chu Han block its fangs or claw!? Or choose the option of retreat, which would trap him in the corner like a mouse!?

"Ah--"

Wei An, the only one girl, could not help screaming. She closed her eyes in fear. She couldn't imagine, and didn't want to see, Chu Han, falling under one of the zombie's attacks in the next second!

"Chu Han!" The rest of them were shocked and screamed worriedly.

Especially Wang Shixiong, whose attitude to Chu Han had changed from dissatisfaction to admiration. The kind doctor's eyes were bloodshot, while sadness and despair took over his heart. At that moment, he felt like he had returned to the beginning of the apocalypse when his wife and daughter turned into zombies. He felt despair and helplessness seeing his family like that.

Chu Han's predicament made the doctor angry and unwilling. Why was he, Wang Shixiong, incapable of helping and just looked at him fighting an unjust battle!?

He was unwilling! He hated himself!

Zhon Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan were about the same age with Chu Han, and their feelings were not that clear as Wang Shixiong. They just knew that the battle would come to an end soon, and they were immersed in negative feelings such as sadness, dejection, anger, and worry. And top of them, despair which was as heavy as a mountain. They once again felt how cruel the apocalypse really was!

Even the mighty Chu Han was about to fall. What should weaker people like them do?

Humanity would come to its end.

Li Yi's messy hair covered his bloodshot eyes. Although he was fierce as a wolf, he was also angry and unwilling to accept the outcome. But he had no choice, it was too late for him to go and block one of the zombie's attacks. He was not as fast and determined as Chu Han.

The phase-1 evolutionary thought he was as weak as a puny ant,

both physically and mentally. At that moment, he wanted to discard his pride as a phase-1 evolutionary and smash his head on the floor to ventilate.

Everyone just watched with deathly pale expressions Chu Han having no way to defend against the zombie's mouth in despair.

While at that moment-

'Bang!'

Chu Han, unexpectedly, kicked the zombie's body!

The zombie was not afraid of Chu Han's kick, as he had already kicked it several times with no effect. It was the same this time. Even though the kick could make it feel pain, it was bearable. It didn't care about the incoming kick as it was dead-set on killing Chu Han. It ignored it and continued its attacks.

There was only one centimeter separating the zombie's sharp fangs and claws from Chu Han's face, but something happened right then-

'BOOM'

A loud clashing sound came, followed by the sound of bones shattering. And then, the zombie fell on the floor! But before it landed, Chu Han caught it from the wrist and kicked at it again! It flew backward, in a parabola form, and heavily crashed on the floor.

'Bang!'

The phase-3 zombie landed so heavily that it made the ferry shake! A wave of dust came from the deck's surface.

The sudden reversal shocked the others so much that their worried expressions were stuck on their faces. Worry and reddened eyes were painted on everyone's faces, but their brains were frozen; it was like they were brain-dead!

What's happening? Chu Han kicked off the zombie?



Sent it flying!

However, while everyone's expressions had yet to change to that of excitement and happiness, and before the zombie could feel the pain coming from its wrist—

A black shadow, or better say, Chu Han, burst forward to follow up after the kick. When the zombie fell, he had already planned to chase after it.

His style was-keep fighting and give it no chance to counterattack!

The phase-2 strength gave a great surprise to Chu Han, and thus he was able to reverse the situation. Chu Han raised the glistening Shura axe to chop down the zombie with his strength as well as accuracy, which had reached their peak.

'Splash!'

The Shura axe struck the phase-3 zombie which had yet to come to its senses!

With a swift move, the zombie's head was cut in two! Soon after, the deck was filled with thick dark blood mixed with parts of its brain.

Chu Han tried to catch his breath while still holding the axe tightly. He had killed the zombie before it even felt pain.

The others were flabbergasted!

The reversal was too sudden. At one moment, Chu Han's head was going to become the zombie's food, and the other moment, not only Chu Han counterattacked, he even killed it swiftly. In their minds, Chu Han was a monster!

# Chapter 237: The Loser Deserves To Be Stepped by Him

---

Chu Han's upgraded talent of strength worked perfectly in sync with the Shura axe. Once the attack landed, it'd be a fatal one.

The others had no word that could describe how they were currently feeling. The last scene was so incredible that they couldn't react.

In a single moment Chu Han, all alone, killed the phase-3 zombie which they dreaded. The kill was so direct and clear without dragging things out. The zombie was deader than dead!

The phase-3 zombie, immerse in its own pool of dark blood, which dyed the deck's floor, looked really awful. Its head was split in half!

Standing beside it, Chu Han's body, that was neither tall nor short, looked so shiny. His ordinary-looking and tough face looked calm, without any other expressions on it. He didn't look excited or arrogant after the victory. He was only calm, and his heart was back to its peaceful state.

Although he was still holding the axe, it no longer exuded thick killing intent but it gave off a feeling of calmness too. His right foot was stepping on the zombie's chest, which made him look like a king that nobody could ignore.

The sedimentation of emotion was tolerance, and the high-key behavior was dignity.

One lied on the floor, and one stood.

One dead and one winner.

He told others and himself that the loser should be stepped by him. He was as self-confident as a fighting god.

It was a peaceful moment, so nobody dared to talk. Everyone had

yet to come back to their senses after the battles.

Wei An, who closed her eyes earlier, opened them quietly when she noticed that there was no movement for a long time. When she opened them, she hurried to cover her mouth to stop screaming from shock. Her eyes became as wide as saucers

The phase-3 zombie was dead!?

She had just closed her eyes, and she failed to witness the incredible reversal! Chu Han killed the zombie so fast that the others were at a loss. How the f\*ck did he pull it off!?

Then Wei An was dazed as she stared at the body standing on the deck. His face was not handsome, and his figure was not tall, but he was too captivating.

Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan were dazed too. Different from Wei An, who missed the battle's end as she closed her eyes, they witnessed how Chu Han turned the tables. However, the sudden change was so fast and surprising that they were confused. They were present at the battle from the start, but Chu Han was at the losing end. How did he do it?

All of them were 20 years old were college boys, but how could Chu Han be so powerful?

Looking at his majestic figure, he looked handsome!

At that moment, Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan's worship toward Chu Han came to the peak. They were genuinely admiring him. They worshiped him almost the same as the bald He Shang, who was currently studying under Ye Mo, in the latter's mansion. They deemed Chu Han as their idol.

Wang Shixiong, the influential doctor in the medical world, couldn't utter a word. He couldn't shake off the shock Chu Han brought him, and he couldn't even describe how he felt. Chu Han didn't cease to amaze him, be it in strength, sharp observational skills, accurate judgment, and abundant experience concerning the

apocalypse or extraordinary battle prowess.

He seldom admired other people, especially young ones. Wang Shixiong was a kind doctor, but his position and identity were high in the past. In his eyes, most of the young people were pampered babies who were flatulent and arrogant. They even wanted to show off their little achievements.

However, at this moment, he did admire Chu Han from the deepest part of his heart. He appreciated Chu Han for his behavior ever since he arrived at the boat; he had been low key from the beginning to the end. He would not show off his abilities until something was wrong. He was so low-key although he was so powerful.

Li Yi stood still. He was the only one who had a clear understanding of the battle. To his surprise, he couldn't catch the slightest trace of the counterattack, even though he was a phase-1 evolutionary.

Li Yi's eyes were really colorful and full of emotions. He appreciated and was thankful to Chu Han from the moment he stood for him and also saved him from the phase-3 zombie. Although he was shocked when he learned that Chu Han was a celebrity, it was in no way the same with the shock after witnessing the intense battle. Li Yi felt admiration from the bottom of his heart.

Li Yi felt that the title 'Powerful' for the number one in the phase-1 ranking list was humiliating Chu Han after he witnessed the battle.

He was more than powerful! He should be called unbeatable instead!

While everyone was so excited for Chu Han's victory, suddenly there was-

'Boom!'

A weird noise came from the ferry. It started shaking, and its speed slowed down.

"What's wrong?" Wang Shixiong was shocked. "Didn't the phase-3 zombie die?"

Zhou Chunlei was nervous. "Are there any other zombies on the ferry?"

"The sound came from the cabin!" Zhan Guangyuan said.

"It's bad!" Wei An screamed, "Ying Xiaoqin is still in the cabin!"

"Go!" Li Yi was the first one to run inside, but there was someone faster than him.

A black shadow passed them, and Chu Han's figure appeared at the end of the corridor while they others were still confused. Then, he disappeared.

"This speed!" Li Yi was tongue-tied as the wind created by Chu Han's momentum made his face twitch in pain.

After the battle ended, Chu Han was able to check the credits given after he killed the phase-3 zombie. Phase-1 zombies gave him 1 credit, while phase-2 gave 2 credits and their crystal 5 credits. The phase-3 zombie rewarded him with 5 credits. Although the 5 credits didn't match with the strong phase-3's unrivaled power, its crystal was worth 10 credits, so it balanced things out. In total, he gained 15 credits!

Chu Han dashed to the corridor, but he had given Wangcai the order to collect the crystal before doing so. He had no time to relax. Did he and the boat commit any grave sins in their previous lives that they couldn't even have a peaceful moment?

## Chapter 238: Spare None!

---

Chu Han ran so fast that the floor caved in from the pressure he exerted. As he was running, another loud sound came from the ferry's lower level. He immediately changed direction and ran down some stairs. He was worried that another zombie had snuck in the ferry while they were fighting earlier.

Li Yi was trying to keep up with Chu Han, but he was left behind. What happened today was unimaginable, and Zhan Guangyuan, who had stayed at the ferry for the longest time, almost had a mental breakdown. All this time he was on the ferry it was really peaceful. But why were the last few days filled in danger!?

Chu Han arrived at the lower floor, but he didn't stop, and he rushed into the room from where the loud sounds were coming from. At the same time, a glint of coldness flashed through his eyes as the sounds were coming from the engine room!

How could a damn zombie have run to that place? They wouldn't be able to reach the shore if the engine was destroyed.

He accelerated, reaching his peak speed while brandishing the Shura axe in his hand. He was itching to slap the zombie with the axe's broad side.

However when he arrived—

His killing intent was replaced with surprise!

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

The loud sounds didn't come from a zombie wrecking havoc in the engine room, or from a concealed enemy. The culprit was someone who was missing from the group-Ying Xiaoqin!

Presently, Ying Xiaoqin was as striking madly at the engine with a fire axe! She looked really ferocious with every strike she landed on the engine, leaving behind loud sounds. She was biting her lips so tightly that a little river of blood was dripping off her face.

Chu Han snapped out of his daze, and he put down the Shura axe. He frowned, but he stayed aside.

He seemed to understand why Ying Xiaoqin became mad. She had been living with her boyfriend for eight years, and they had suffered a lot the last three months. Tu Chenglong was what was keeping the frenzied lady together, but when he turned into a zombie, it was the same as her whole world falling apart. The shock, mixed with the unbearable sadness that must have taken over her, lead her to that state.

She may have become insane, or just didn't want to face reality.

Several steps came from the corridor, and soon, Li Yi appeared with the others. They all had the same reaction as Chu Han. They were dazed, but they soon reacted differently from one another.

Zhou Chunlei was the first one to shout, "Ying Xiaoqin! Are you crazy,?"

"Stop!" Wang Shixiong grabbed the fire axe from Ying Xiaoqin's hands.

Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guagnyuan restrained the mad girl. Ying Xiaoqin was an ordinary girl, and knew nothing about martial arts, so the two men stopped her easily.

"Let me go!" Ying Xiaoqin shouted madly, and her hair looked like a mad lioness', "Let me go!"

"Do you know what you are doing?" Wang Shixiong yelled at the girl strictly, "Do you want to sink the ship? We will die!"

"Die?" Ying Xiaoqin stopped struggling, and she stared at them with cold eyes. She said coldly, "You should all die! Since Tu Chenglong turned into a zombie, I no longer want to live! Let's go and accompany him! Why did he become a zombie? Why!? Tell me!"

"Ying Xiaoqin," Wei An was heartbroken seeing her like that, and she tried to persuade her, "We also feel sorry, but nobody can be

blamed for it."

"Bullsh\*t!" Ying Xiaoqin interrupted her and then stared at Chu Han gloomily, "It is you! He wouldn't have turned into a zombie if you hadn't said something like that. How could he be infected?! Li Yi should be the infected one! It's all your fault! You, devil!"

Ying Xiaoqin's words shocked them. The girl put the blame on Chu Han!? She had no way to ventilate, and Chu Han met the requirements.

"Ying Xiaoqin!" Wei An looked at her fiercely, "Chu Han did nothing wrong. It's not Chu Han's fault! Wake up!"

The quiet and low-key girl was angry with those accusations! She couldn't bear her friend blaming Chu Han, their benefactor and savior, so she defended him.

Chu Han was surprised by Wei An's valiant spirit, but he stood there and remained silent. Unlike the others who were berating Ying Xiaoqin and trying to bring back to her senses, Chu Han did nothing of the sort and just let her curse at him.

Noticing Chu Han's stance, the others stopped and remained silent. Suddenly, only Ying Xiaoqin's curses could be heard. She cursed nonstop for five minutes until her voice became hoarse and could no longer continue. Although she stopped struggling, she still looked crazy.

"Let her go," Chu Han slightly said to Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan who were restraining her.

The two men immediately loosened their grips on her as they knew he could harm Chu Han with her ability, but they remained beside her just in case.

"We've known each other for eight years!" Ying Xiaoqin sat on the ground suddenly, and tears surged out from her eyes. She continued while crying, "We were going to get married! Woo!"

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'



Ying Xiaoqin hammed the ground with her fist, ignoring that it started bleeding, "Why? Why?!"

Looking at Ying Xiaoqin's pitiful state, everyone felt their hearts tightening from sadness. At the same time, they admired Chu Han even more as he let the poor girl lash out against him, even though he had done nothing wrong.

Chu Han felt sympathetic toward her. He experienced the feeling of having nothing left and the world collapsing under his feet. She had no way to ventilate so the one who pointed out Tu Chenglong's infection became the person she hated most. At that moment, Ying Xiaoqin was not rational.

The others stayed quiet. They did not know what to say, so only Ying Xiaoqin's intense wailing could be heard.

When they were at a loss, Chu Han said suddenly, "The one you should hate, is it me, or the zombie which infected Tu Chenglong?"

Ying Xiaoqin stopped crying suddenly. Her pupils narrowed, but she said nothing.

"If it's me," Chu Han stepped forward, "I'll be waiting for you to become strong enough to kill me and avenge your beloved. However, this is near impossible."

"If it's the zombies and this f\*cking apocalypse," Chu Han's voice became louder, sounding like he was yelling, "Then, become strong enough and slaughter every zombie you meet! The moment you see them, kill them! Cut their heads and let them become fertilizers! Spare none of them!"

## Chapter 239: Shore

---

Ying Xiaoqin's body trembled as she listened to Chu Han's words. She clutched her fist so hard that her fingernails passed through her flesh and made her hand bleed.

Quietness once more descended upon the room as the group fell into a daze. Nobody could talk.

Wang Shixiong and the others were amazed. They imaged that Chu Han would either kill Ying Xiaoqin or ignore her. They could have never imagined that Chu Han, with a few simple words, would give her hope and shift the hate where it belonged-the zombies!

Chu Han said suddenly, "Continue hitting the engine if you want to ventilate some more. I just remembered that there's a spare engine on the ship."

Ying Xiaoqin trembled, and her eyes became like saucers. She leaned on the wall and suddenly murmured while simultaneously crying and laughing, "There's a spare one, that's why you're so calm. Everything is under your control. I must look like a clown."

Wang Shixiong and the others were both amazed and speechless. There was a spare engine! He just remembered!? They were so worried all this time for nothing!?

Zhan Guangyuan's admiration toward Chu Han skyrocketed. He knew about the spare one, as he had been staying on the ferry a little longer than the others, but he was surprised with Chu Han. He knew everything about the ferry!

"What are you living for? Who is humanity's enemy? You should ponder over it," Chu Han said and then left.

Ying Xiaoqin raised her head, but her eyes no longer showed hate. They were fierce as a tigress which was unwilling to be the prey.

They all understood what Chu Han tried to convey, and they couldn't help but waver. Nobody expected that Chu Han, a 20-year-old young man, could be so determined and powerful. They could feel his ambition and strong belief, which was second to none, from his words.

Especially Wang Shixiong and Li Yi, whose families were no longer with them, were filled with the energy to do something. Chu Han was right! They should target the real enemy and live their lives to the fullest to destroy that enemy and feel better!

Hope filled the people's hearts!

The next day...

The weather was sunny, and the ferry was following the river's current slowly. The deck had been cleared, and there was a busy person in the kitchen, preparing breakfast like crazy. Dishes of delicious food were on the table, waiting for the others arrival.

"Ying Xiaoqin?" The first one to enter the kitchen was Zhou Chunlei. He looked at the table of dishes in amazement. "It's an all-fish meal!"

"Sh\*t! Ying Xiaoqin, do you know how to cook?" Zhan Guangyaung was more surprised than Zhou Chunlei. As the ones staying on the ferry previously were men, their cooking skills were non-existent, so the food was awful. Especially the meal that Chu Han prepared yesterday was the epitome of failure!"

Ying Xiaoqin had recovered. There was a faint shiny glint in her eyes although she looked tired. She smeared the sweat and smiled. "I was planning to be a good wife after marriage, so I learned how to cook."

"Oh, yeah." Zhan Guangyuan and Zhou CHunlei were so embarrassed that they did not know how to respond. They were afraid of making her sad again.

"Woo! Sister Qin, did you make all these?" The third-comer was

Wei An, who was really excited after seeing that Ying Xiaoqin had recovered.

Ying Xiaoqin just smiled and asked them to sit down.

Wang Shixiong and Li Yi came at the same time. Both of them were the most reliable, except for Chu Han.

At that moment, they looked at Ying Xiaoqin who was back to her rational self. They sighed as Chu Han's moving words affected them even more now.

They were confused about how could a 20-year-old man, who was even younger than Ying Xiaoqing, have such a strong and mature heart. Looking at Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan, happily eating, they thought that those two were a world apart from Chu Han.

"Sit." Ying Xiaoqin passed a bowl and chopsticks to Wang Shixiong and Li Yi respectively. Meanwhile, she showed her gratitude toward the two men.

Chu Han heard Ying Xiaoqin's voice before he entered the kitchen. After entering, he was surprised to see a table full of food. Although every dish consisted of differently cooked fish, she had meticulously prepared each one of them.

"Chu Han." Ying Xiaoqin looked at Chu Han the moment he arrived.

Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan, who were munching like crazy, stopped at once. With mouths full, they turned around and looked at the two of them. They were nervous and wished for the peaceful environment to last, or if they were to quarrel, to do it after the meal.

Wang Shixiong, Li Yi, and Wei An were nervous too. Ying Xiaoqin hated Chu Han so much yesterday, but how could the powerful Chu Han stand her.

Ying Xiaoqin smiled at that moment. "If it's okay with you, I'll be

in charge of cooking from now on."

"Wow! Thank you, Sister Qin!" Zhou Chunlei was the first one to dance from excitement.

Looking at Ying Xiaoqin's eyes, who wanted him dead yesterday, Chu Han just nodded, "Thank you, Chef Ying."

Ying Xiaoqin was dazed as she couldn't gain an understanding of Chu Han's unique character.

Zhou Chunlei and Zhan Guangyuan felt ashamed with Chu Han. Ying Xiaoqin showed her attitude, but he just responded so casually.

Wang Shixiong coughed and hurried to resolve the situation, "Let's eat."

Wangcai was the unhappiest one. Although it devoured the deliciously cooked fish, it had lost 10 credits for no reason. The fish may be delicious, but Chu Han was not the one to cook them. It had suffered a loss, but Chu Han got what he wanted scot-free.

The next two days passed without any problems.

Wangcai had informed Chu Han that the phase-3 zombie's crystal success absorption rate was 60%, but its worth was little compared with the 10 credits.

Chu Han's blood boiled as they were getting closer to the shore.

Anluo, a trapped city abandoned by the military. Were his parents well?

"Brother Chu, the ferry is about to reach the shore." Zhan Guangyuan knew Chu Han's plans. He wanted to persuade him to stay, but he chose to support his decision.

"Shall I come with you?" Li Yi asked.

"No. You can stay on the ferry if you want. The river is still dangerous, even though there are fish. Staying ashore is better than the river, and zombies seldom walk around the shore," Chu

Han said. "If I haven't returned after two months, there's no reason for you to wait for me."

## Chapter 240: My Parents?

---

Chu Han was aware of the three outcomes that awaited him regarding his parents; they could be alive, alive but moved somewhere else or dead. Death was widespread after the apocalypse, and nobody knew what would happen in the next quarter.

Everyone kept silent. Wei An wanted to say something, but she restrained herself.

Chu Han didn't linger around, and he left as soon as the ferry pulled ashore. After he disappeared from the crowd's field of vision, he summoned the Wrangler from the dimensional space and hopped on it.

Although they had traversed through the river, he had a long way to go if Chu Han wanted to reach Anluo City. Of course, he was really worried.

...

"Wei An! Where are you going!?" Wang Shixiong asked.

Wei An packed her things and got off the ferry after Chu Han's departure.

"Thank you for taking care of me in these two days," Wei An said slightly, "I want to go and find my boyfriend, who was in Anluo City before the apocalypse's escalation.

Wei An's words shocked them, especially Zhou Chunlei. "You have a boyfriend?"

"Yes," said Wei An with a trace of worry in her eyes. She didn't know if he were still alive or not. At first, she wanted to go with Chu Han, but she discarded that idea as she thought she would be a burden. Instead, she decided to go alone.

"I'll come with you." Li Yi stood up and offered to carry Wei An's

backpack. Then he said to the others, "Two months. We'll return with Chu Han, if not then don't wait for us."

"Let's go." Li Yi strode forward and gave no time to Wei An to talk, "You should be in charge of cooking, and I should be in charge of fighting."

Zhou Chunlei couldn't help but yell when he saw the two people walking away. "D\*mnit! Li Yi, you stole this opportunity of me!"

"Save it!" Zhan Guangyuan glanced at him. "If you accompanied Wei An, then she'd be the one protecting you."

...

Chu Han was unaware of Wei An and Li Yi's departure, and he kept rushing to the city with the Wrangler. The road to Anluo was filled with danger as they had to pass through mountains. Occasionally, a few beasts would jump out of their hiding places and attack.

"Chu Han, I can sense a dimensional space," Wangcai said suddenly, "It's not far, but the vehicle can't traverse that path, so we'll have to go on foot."

Chu Han looked at the direction Wangcai was pointing at and he could not help frowning, "Are you sure it's the phase-2 testing area?"

"Yes." Wangcai rolled its eyes, "How could I be wrong about it!?"

"Let's take a look then," Chu Han got off the vehicle and stored it in the dimensional space. Then, he walked toward the tall grass near the road.

The place, which Wangcai was pointing at, was a village at Anluo's borders. The village's population was not big, so there were fewer zombies.

After the apocalypse, a lot of people would retreat to remote villages, wastelands or the wilderness, as they were less populated



than cities. Moreover, strong evolutionaries or small organizations would take them under their wings to protect them and form small strongholds, like tribes. Most of them were ordinary people so his parents may be there.

Chu Han would search every nook and cranny if there was hope to find his parents.

The path through the tall grass was hard to cross as there were many natural obstacles and all kinds of crazy animals could attack from nowhere.

However, to Chu Han it was nothing. He kept rushing all the way and reached the village in merely two hours! A normal phase-2 evolutionary would need half a day to do that!

Outside of Yu Village's entrance, there were a lot of traps hidden underneath the muddy road. The road was also blocked by high bars, so the village should have a lot of residents.

When Chu Han bypassed some traps filled with sharp blades and closed in the village, a middle-aged man's voice came from the distance.

"Chu Han?" The man's voice was filled with surprise when he said that name. "Are you Chu Han?"

Chu Han looked back and then he looked at the middle-aged man, who was familiar with those traps, who stared at him with an astonished look. The middle-aged man was slim, probably because of malnutrition or over-working. His clothes were in tatters, and he looked like a refugee. Chu Han could not identify who he was.

Two people in rags were following behind the middle-aged man, but it was hard to distinguish their gender. Those two were not familiar with the traps, so they had a hard time walking.

"Chu Han, don't you recognize me?" The middle-aged man got closer and kept looking at Chu Han. He was really excited. "I am your neighbor, Zhou Zhu! Don't you remember the time I took you

to the zoo? You'd come to my house every time you were naughty to avoid the beating from your parents. Do you remember?"

"Oh!" Chu Han nodded, and his eyes revealed a trace of excitement. "Uncle Zhou! It's you?"

"Yes!" Zhou Zhu cleaned his hand, and his sharp eyes noticed Chu Han's clean clothes. "Chu Han, you should be an evolutionary, right?"

"Yes." Chu Han gave a casual answer, and then he got to the point, "Uncle Zhou, do you know anything about my parents?"

Zhou Zhu hurried to lead the way for Chu Han. "Follow me!"

Chu Han's heart was about to jump out of his chest from excitement; his body even involuntarily trembled!

Ten years! He had not seen his parents for ten years! Zhou Zhu unexpectedly told him that his parents were alive and they were even in the village!

It was so great!

"Wait! We can't keep up with you!" The two people suddenly said with an unfriendly tone, "We were here first, and the road is so tough. Why are you going so fast?"

"Ah! Sorry, sorry." Zhou Zhu hurried to slow down. "I was excited since I met my neighbor's child."

"Uncle Zhou, I will go to the village first, and you can lead the way for them." Chu Han couldn't bear to wait for the slowpokes. He wanted to meet up with his parent as soon as possible!

"Wait!" Zhou Zhu shouted, but Chu Han had already crossed ten meters.

The village's entrance was almost the same as the small base that Chu Han had found in the forest. It was made of thick trunks and stood high. It seemed that a large number of people lived there, as a handful of dozens of people could not possibly construct

something like that.

Chu Han rushed to the high gate and waited outside. Chu Han took a deep breath and suppressed his excitement.

Typically, bases like that had many rules. Taking the two people led by Zhou Zhu as an example, they would not be allowed to enter the base if there was no proxy like Zhou Zhu.

After the apocalypse, most people were famished, so they had to carefully consider who to let in.

# Chapter 241: Locked

---

"Who are you?" When Chu Han reached the gate, someone from inside shouted at him vigilantly. "Any referrals?"

"Yes. I am Chu Han!" Chu Han answered loudly. "My parents are here."

"I am asking if any of our proxies has given you a referral. It doesn't matter if your parents are here. This isn't a shelter!" The person behind the gate was very arrogant.

"Zhou Zhu is the one that can attest about my identity. He'll be here soon," Chu Han answered while suppressing his excitement.

"Zhou Zhu?" Another voice came from the gate. And then he said, "The leader has indeed given him the task to bring survivors. Let him in."

'Zhi-

The gate opened slowly, and Chu Han could finally see its interior. It was a base that combined the village's houses with round logs. There was a fence between every house, blocking the outside world, but nothing protected the roofs. That was due to two reasons. The first one was that the area was relatively safe, and the people inside didn't need to take further protective measures. The second one was there was a very strong evolutionary who could act when it was dangerous.

"What's your name? Just write it down." A younger man, who seemed cleaner and stronger than Zhou Zhu, said. When he looked at Chu Han, he was surprised with how clean his clothes were. Then, he passed a book to Chu Han. "You shouldn't have forgotten your name after the apocalypse, right? Write it down."

Chu Han wrote his name down and ignored that fellow's unfriendliness and mockery. Although he wanted to go and search every house for his parents, it was a base with scales, so he had to

wait patiently for the arrangement. If he messed up, the leader would retaliate.

"Chu Han?" When the unfriendly fellow saw the name on the book, he looked at Chu Han with amazement, and then he laughed as hard as he could. "Sh\*t! He calls himself Chu Han! I can't take it! Zhang Wenchang, come here quickly!"

The guard, called Zhang Wenchang, walked toward them. He was a young man, but fatter than the unfriendly fellow, and he hurried to look at the book. Then, he laughed like his friend, and they almost cried from the intense laughing. "You scared me! I thought he was the top ranker, Chu Han! You were excited over something so trivial, Fu Jialiang!"

"I was shocked. They have the same name!" Fu Jialiang looked at Chu Han, who from his perspective looked dull, in a funny way. "Boy, did you do it on purpose?"

"Forget it. We should not make fun of the newcomer," Zhang Wenchang smiled and tried to persuade. He looked at Chu Han with an intrigued expression, "What if he ran away?"

"Okay." Fu Jialiang glanced at Chu Han and then turned around. "Follow me."

Chu Han shook his head and then followed him quietly.

Wangcai was infuriated with the treatment Chu Han received, and he kept yelling at Chu Han through their mental connection, "Sh\*t! Beat those f\*ckers! What are you standing there for? Beat the sh\*t out of them!"

"Although their attitude is bad, they may be on good terms with my parents. However, if my parents' condition isn't good, then..." Chu Han said, and Wangcai shut up.

Wangcai knew how important Chu Han's parents were. Chu Han had also ordered Wangcai to call his parents milord and madam, instead of uncle and aunt.

While Chu Han was following Fu Jialiang, he was also observing the base. His previous conjecture was right. There were less than 1000 residents, living in the original houses, and they grew potatoes of varied sizes on the fields. After the apocalypse, potatoes had become the main source of nutrition for humans as their growth rate was fast, and they had increased in size due to the gene mutation. A simple plant could sustain a thousand people.

Certainly, they could sustain ordinary survivors, but they weren't enough to replenish the evolutionaries' energy.

Fu Jialiang walked fast and completely ignored the newcomer. He led Chu Han to the deepest house, and then he turned to mock Chu Han, who he thought would be out of breath. To his surprise, Chu Han was still behind him and not panting for breath. He kept the initial distance of no more and no less than two meters, without lagging behind Fu Jialiang. The same went for his footsteps, from the beginning until now, Fu Jialiang hadn't heard a thing.

Was he a ghost?!

Fu Jialiang was surprised, and then he looked at Chu Han, standing behind him, with shock.

"Will I be living here?" Chu Han reminded him.

"Yes. Yes." Fu Jialiang looked like a fool when he snapped out of his dazed state, and then he felt angry. He turned around and knocked the door.

The wooden door was opened to a gap, and a pale and slim middle-aged man appeared behind the door, looking at the two men coldly.

Fu Jialiang did not feel surprised, and he just pointed at Chu Han, "Zhou Zhu is the one who recommended him."

The pale man stared at Chu Han arrogantly before opening the door, "Come here."

"Stay here and don't try to run away," Fu Jialiang warned Chu Han and then left.

Chu Han frowned when he smelled a moldy air coming from the house. He did not know about the situation but already started to hate the place.

"Come in." The pale middle-aged man yelled, "Quick."

Chu Han stepped inside. The house was dimly lit, and only the appliances could be seen. The interior was crude, and the air was filled with nasty smells. It looked like the residents didn't ventilate it at all.

"You'll be living in that room." The pale man pointed at a room in the corner.

'Bang!'

Chu Han walked in, and the pale man locked the door!

"What happened?!" Wangcai was surprised.

"Ah!" Chu Han's eyes turned cold, and his heart beat fiercely.

"Hey, can you tell me what's happening? Isn't this strange?" Wangcai stretched its head out of the pocket.

Chu Han sat down and closed his eyes. "We should rest for now. A battle will break out at night!"

## Chapter 242: Appalling Sight

---

Zhou Zhu led two people in front of the base. The gasping three people were almost cramped. The road was filled with traps and pitfalls, and they would get wounded if something went wrong.

"Back?" Fu Jialiang had yet to return, so the one who talked to Zhou Zhu was Zhang Wenchang. He frowned when he saw the two people behind Zhou Zhu, and he said with a tone of disgust, "Why did you bring two refugees?"

They already had enough people in the base, and adding two more useless survivors would reduce their supplies even more.

Nervousness took over Zhou Zhu after hearing Zhang Wenchang's unfriendly tone. That man was an evolutionary, someone that Zhou Zhu could not offend. Zhou Zhu hurried to smile, showing his yellow teeth. "It's hard to find survivors around here, not to mention two people at once. If I couldn't bring them, should I bring zombies in their place?"

"Forget it." Zhang Wenchang waved his hands as he had no time to talk with Zhou Zhu. He said, "Arrange those two and find some jobs for them. They are not here for free,"

"Okay. No problem." Zhou Zhu nodded humbly, and then he asked carefully, "Did you see a young man earlier?"

Zhou Zhu was furious because Chu Han had dumped him. He did not see him around, so he wondered if that fellow stepped on a trap and died.

"You mean the man called Chu Han?" Zhou Zhu was surprised that Zhang Wenchang knew his name.

Zhou Zhu nodded with sharp eyes, "Yes, yes, yes. He is my neighbors' -"

"He is a good seedling, so we've made the appropriate arrangements," Zhang Wenchang interrupted Zhou Zhu, and then



his words sounded sympathetic. "I'll ask the leader to give you a bonus. Finally, you found someone with potential."

"Ah?" Zhou Zhu was surprised, and he hurried to say, "Can I see him?"

"No." Zhang Wenchang answered and glared at him. He asked coldly, "Do you want to stand the way of leader's arrangements?"

"No, no. I am afraid." Zhou Zhu hurried to whisper, but he looked unwilling.

The two newcomers felt unhappy. They were all newcomers, but why could Chu Han meet the leader and receive better treatment than them? Although their clothes were worse than Chu Han's, they didn't believe that Chu Han was superior to them.

However, they could only curse in their minds, as they hadn't the balls to say it out loud.

At night...

Chu Han opened his eyes slightly, while Wangcai, sitting next to him, was eating fish that Ying Xiaoqin had packed for Chu Han. Wangcai had already eaten half of them.

"Are you awake?" Wangcai spat a fish bone on the ground and said, "The whole situation is bizarre, but why aren't you worried? Aren't you worried about your parents?"

Chu Han glanced at it and said in a low voice, "We'll get out tonight. They locked me here since they may know that I'm an evolutionary."

"Ah?" Wangcai was confused, "When did they find out? At the gate??"

"Stop eating. Let's do it." Chu Han did not answer Wangcai, and he just picked its ear to place it into his pocket.

Chu Han looked at the wooden locked door and shook his head. Then, he pulled the concealed tri-edge bayonet from his right arm

and stabbed it between the door frame and the door before pulling it outward. As a result, the iron lock broke apart.

A strange glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes, and he placed the tri-edge bayonet back to its sheath. At that moment, he was praising Ye Mo in his mind. The tri-edge bayonet was the perfect weapon for night assaults and its sharpness was only second to the Shura axe.

He opened the door slightly and found that nobody was there.

Wangcai, in his pocket, was agitated. "It seems that nobody is here. What happened? How about the ugly looking geezer?"

Geezer? Chu Han sneered.

He did not answer Wangcai's questions, as he knew that it was already agitated because nobody was there. Chu Han inspected the house, and then he opened the door of the room next to his. The room was locked, but it was no big deal for Chu Han. He opened the door, and a foul smell came out.

Wangcai covered its nose and felt disgusted. At the same time, it felt regretful that it ate so many fish.

Chu Han's eyes narrowed when he looked inside.

A person was lying on the floor. His eyes seemed lifeless, and the foul smell lingering in the air was caused by the fact that his two basic needs, along with eating, were fulfilled in that same room...

What was most eye-catching was that his leg was broken.

From the moment Chu Han had opened the door, he hadn't talked at all. He just stared at the ceiling

"Sh\*t!" Wangcai was shocked, "It, it, it?"

Shock and fear took over Wangcai's mind. It was not as psychologically strong as Chu Han at all so it could not remain calm. Wangcai was terrified of what it saw.

Chu Han closed the door. He didn't try to help or ask him

anything since that person should have already turned insane.

Chu Han walked out of the room, and he opened the last room. The situation was almost the same as the previous one; awful and disgusting. Someone was lying on the floor, but in that man's case, his arm was broken.

Wangcai was horrified. "Chu Han, what's happening?"

The poor rabbit was shocked with the scenes from the rooms. It had never expected that something like could happen in a survivors' base. Why were those two tortured like that?

What shocked Wangcai more was that Chu Han was locked in a similar room before finding his parents. Did they want to torture Chu Han too?

But for what?!

Wangcai could not figure it out, but suddenly Chu Han's words, which he repeated often, came to its mind, 'Humans are worse than zombies.'

Chu Han closed that door too, and his cold eyes could make one shiver. He did not want to stay in the house for much longer, so he opened the main door and left. Suddenly, a dark shadow moved around the quiet base in the dark night.

Chu Han restrained his energy fluctuations and adjusted his breathing to conceal every trace of his existence while sweeping through every house. Finally, he overheard a conversation and found where Zhou Zhu lived. He had to find him first!

# Chapter 243: You Won't Get the Chance to Know

---

Every house in the village was closed shut, and all survivors seemed to be resting after another laborious day. Although a lot of people lived in the village, nobody was awake after midnight. It was so quiet outside that an outsider would think it was an abandoned village.

It was so strange!

Wangcai was so tense with the weird atmosphere that it breathed with great difficulty. It stayed in Chu Han's pockets, and its two feet were clutching on the cloth tightly.

Contrary to the agitated and scared Wangcai, Chu Han was incredibly calm. But his eyes emitted a cold glint which could not be ignored.

He had already swept through five houses, and he had met the same the situation as in the house he was currently spying on. In that house, there were four rooms with people inside and another room which was empty. Chu Han, who had sharp senses and was specially trained in concealing his aura, could tell that half of the people in the house were not really sleeping. They pretended to have fallen asleep, while the others were sleeping lightly.

Why would they do that? Why were they so cautious? What were they trying to prevent from happening?

He went through dozens of rooms like that quietly, until he stood in front of a nondescript house. There was only a room in that house, which could not fit all of the necessary furniture. However, ordinary people had adapted, and they were accustomed to sleeping on the floor.

Chu Han, thanks to his sharp senses, could feel that only one person was living there. He seemed to be exhausted, as he was

sleeping heavier than others.

A cold glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes, and he did not hesitate to kick at the door.

'Bang!'

The loud noise reverberated through the quiet village at once! It sounded like fireworks exploding in the air, and everyone who has sleeping, heavily or lightly, woke up. Suddenly, the quiet village became noisy again. Many of the survivors were shocked and could not help but jump in panic. They were all scared.

"What happened?"

"Is the leader?"

"Did anyone do something wrong? Are they being punished?"

"Let's go out and check!"

The survivors left their houses and moved toward the source of the sound. Many people had torches, while the richer ones had flashlights. Although the survivors were in a panic, they were not afraid that the sound would attract zombies.

The evolutionaries, living in luxurious houses, were confused about the sudden noise. Who was so brash that they would disregard the rules?

At that moment, the broken door was sent to the opposite wall, which almost collapsed. Suddenly, the person on the house opened his eyes, and he noticed that the door had grazed through his face. Lady luck was on his side, and he did not react hastily. If he had woken up any earlier and gotten up, the door would probably have removed a part of his head.

Thank god that I was sleeping heavily!

After feeling lucky, that person was petrified. He had yet to look at the door, but he knelt on the floor. "Leader, please forgive me! I promise you, I'll bring you an evolutionary! Please, give me one

more day, and I won't disappoint you!"

The man kneeling on the ground was precisely Zhou Zhu.

Chu Han looked at the kowtowing and quivering neighbor, and he could no longer suppress his anger. And then he said fiercely, "Where are my parents?"

Zhou Zhu was shocked, and he immediately looked up. Chu Han was expressionless, but he could feel his glum mood.

"Chu Han?" Zhou Zhu was so amazed.

He knew that Chu Han was an evolutionary and that the others had made the necessary arrangements. According to his experience from living in the base for so long, he knew that they would not let Chu Han out so soon. Even if the higher-ups held him in high-esteem for his skills, he should have learned the rules. None other than the leader was allowed to go out at night.

Chu Han lost his patience when he saw Zhou Zhu's dazed expression. He stepped forward and said with a domineering voice, Uncle Zhou, it's the last time I'm calling you uncle. Where are my parents?"

"Ah!" Zhou Zhu was shocked by the Chu Han's killing intent, and he could not help yelling. Then he hurried to say, "Chu Han, you should listen to me. Your parents are not here, and I have not seen them. I am sorry! I didn't want to trick you on purpose. I had to bring back an evolutionary, and you happened to be one. If I didn't do that, they wouldn't give me another chance. Forgive me!"

Zhou Zhu was scared, but there was a faint expectation. What he scared was that Chu Han, an evolutionary, would beat him, an ordinary person. He was anticipating for another evolutionary come and beat Chu Han so that they could torture him later.

The wicked Zhou Zhu felt happy every time he witnessed an evolutionary's downfall. He liked that they were brought to such a state that ordinary people like him could step on them. He lived a

humble life, and so his neighbor, Chu Han, should too. Why wasn't Chu Han as humble as him?

Chu Han took a deep breath for two reasons after listening to Zhou Zhu. Firstly, he was angry with the fact that of Zhou Zhu tricked him, and that he was trapped because of him. Secondly, he felt happy because his parents were not in the base. No news is good news, even though he was not sure for their safety.

"Who is the leader? Why does he trick revolutionaries to enter the base?" Chu Han asked.

The village was peculiar from every aspect. Chu Han would not believe that there were no bad people in the base but wondered whether it was just what he thought.

"Our leader? Our leader is-" Zhou Zhu kept kneeling down as he dragged the words in a low voice deliberately. Then he raised his head, and his face was filled with excitement and thirst for revenge. "You won't get the chance to know!"

Chu Han was surprised with Zhou Zhu's bold words and in the next second-

'Splash!'

Suddenly, Chu Han lowered his body!

'Bang!'

A loud sound came from above!

A weapon landed on a column and the wall made of soil crumbled apart.

## Chapter 244: No Need to Know the Loser

---

Chu Han kicked at the ground and left an afterimage in his original position. Then he appeared ten meters away, just like a jaguar. At the same time, he lifted the Shura axe above his head and stared coldly at where he was standing earlier.

Huge cracks had formed on the wall, while opposite it, a pale middle-aged man was standing. He was the man they had met in the morning; the one Wangcai had called a geezer.

At that moment, he took out a machete with a fierce expression in his eyes.

At the same time, many people gathered outside the house and soon a commotion broke out. The crowd was not only consisted of ordinary survivors who had come to enjoy the show, but there were also evolutionaries amongst them, including Zhang Wenchang and Fu Jialiang.

When they all saw how Chu Han exceptionally avoided the attack, they felt surprised, especially those who had not met Chu Han. Their questions surged out like an overflowing river.

"Who is this?"

"I don't know. He is a newcomer."

"He must be an evolutionary, but doesn't he know the rules?"

"I've heard that the evolutionaries who don't abide by the rules are imprisoned. It's so bad!"

"The leader is out these days, and an unknown evolutionary dared to act arrogantly?"

"Hum! Being an evolutionary means nothing here! The bad ones will just end up in prison and get tortured."

The bottom-feeders commented and mocked ceaselessly. All of them were commoners. They were unhappy when a new



evolutionary popped out or improved. They cursed the fact that the evolutionaries had more energy, fresh food and owned a house where they could live all alone. In comparison, the commoners had to work hard all day long and starve all the time. They were humble, and they needed to flatter and kneel before any evolutionary as they were worried about offending and making them angry. The latest punishment was taking a beating, while death was considered a casual occasion.

After suppressing their feeling for so long, the commoners' hatred toward the evolutionaries had skyrocketed, and as a result, their sanity turned to twisted logic. When they saw an evolutionary, Chu Han, acting in such an arrogant manner, they became excited, and they wished for nothing more than seeing Chu Han in a miserable condition before severing his limbs!

Not only the commoners, even the evolutionaries felt surprised. They could have never expected that a newcomer would be so brash. Did he have a death wish?

Zhang Wenchang and Fu Jialiang exchanged glances, and they noticed the mockery mixed with surprise in each other's eyes.

"That guy is Chu Han!" Fu Jialiang sneered.

Zhang Wenchang grinned gloomily, "He is bold! How did he get out of the house?"

"Only phase-1 evolutionaries can be restrained, so Chu Han must be a phase-2 evolutionary, like me." Fu Jialiang gritted his teeth. "So you were a phase-2 evolutionary, you concealed well!"

"I planned to imprison him for one day to let him know the power of the base and show him how severe the rules are. Unfortunately, we misjudged him. We should ask him what his rank is." Zhang Wenchang shook his head in regret.

"I think it's better if he dies." Fu Jialiang was obviously disappointed with Chu Han.

He was unhappy when thinking about Chu Han's soundless footstep and how he kept up with him. He had never expected that Chu Han could escape from that room. He also did not believe that the man in front of him was the top ranker, as he had never seen Chu Han and how he fought. The military had tried their best to rope in the top ten rankers in every list, so it seemed impossible for the number one to be in such a remote village.

Fu Jialiang was exhilarated with Chu Han's brash acts; it was as if he was ventilating his anger. The more havoc Chu Han wrecked, the heavier the punishment later. The most lenient sentence was to chop off one of his limbs, and the heaviest was to hang his mutilated body on the gate for all to see.

The shocked Zhou Zhu could not understand why Chu Han's head was still on his shoulders. Not only that, but he was no longer standing in front of the door!? Only the pale middle-aged man with the machete was before the door.

Had Chu Han's body hit the wall as he couldn't withstand the attack's force? Zhou Zhu unreasonable thinking process lifted his spirits, but then his eyes opened wide with shock.

The pale middle-aged man moved his foot and then he looked to the left. He said suddenly, "You are Chu Han?"

Zhou Zhu was astounded. Was Chu Han still alive?

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

Zhou Zhu crawled hurriedly toward the door, and then he stretched his head to take a look. Shock took over his heart once more. He looked at the pale-faced man, and his body trembled in fear.

Chu Han, holding the huge axe, was standing leisurely. Not only was he not injured, his body even emitted his bloodthirst from every pore.

He looked like a wolf!

The pale middle-aged man looked at Chu Han with a serious expression on his face. He clenched the machete's handle tightly, and then he said in a respectful tone, "I respect strong people. You are the second person who has escaped from my attack."

Everyone was shocked, including the evolutionaries and the group of commoners that mocked him earlier. Besides the base's leader, only that young man, Chu Han, had earned the middle-aged man's respect.

Chu Han shook his head, and a cold glint flashed in his eyes.

"Will we fight or not?"

Everyone was amazed. The young man did not know his limits! How could he say something like that to the second stronger in the base!?

He sounded arrogant!

Fu Jialiang was infuriated! He wanted to tear Chu Han's mouth. What's more, he wanted to torture him if he didn't die today!

"Before we fight, I have something to tell you," the pale middle-aged man said slowly with killing intent in his tone. "You will die soon, so you should know the name of your murderer-"

"Stop talking," Chu Han interrupted him. "I don't need to know the loser's name!"

# Chapter 245: Caught Off Guard

---

Everyone was astounded!

If the, 'Will we fight or not?', earlier had shocked the crowd, then Chu Han's last sentence, 'I don't need to know the loser's name!' finished them off!

Calling him arrogant was an understatement! How could he be so bold and confident? In everyone's minds, Chu Han was a retard and then some of them started sneering.

"Sh\*t, hahaha!"

"What a f\*cktard! Audacious! How dare he talk to Wu Fan like that?"

"None other than the leader has ever talked so brashly to him again."

"Wu Fan may be low-key, but he's a phase-3 evolutionary!"

"Chu Han will die for sure!"

Zhou Zhu was amazed, and he almost cried from laughter.

'Chu Han, you're too young and naive. You dared to infuriate a phase-3 evolutionary. You may be an evolutionary, but so what? Your end is near. You're far too arrogant!' Zhou Zhu thought.

Zhou Zhu's unhappiness and hatred toward evolutionaries could hardly be concealed. He also hated people who thought that they were superior. He felt a warm, comforting sense of schadenfreude with the misfortune that was about to befall his former neighbor, Chu Han. Zhou Zhu almost became green from jealousy when he heard that Chu Han was an evolutionary. Not to mention that he was wearing clean clothes.

Fu Jialiang thought that Chu Han's b\*llsh\*tting skills were ridiculously amazing. He laughed so hard that his nose turned red. He had never expected that Chu Han would be so arrogant.

What could he have experienced to become like that? Could it be that he had never met another evolutionary before? He was surely courageous!

The commotion he caused was like challenging Wu Fan, a phase-3 evolutionary and vice-leader!

Wu Fan was not only shocked but also enraged. Not even the leader had talked to him like that. He tilted the machete slightly, and the air suddenly changed. He released his phase-3 aura!

The crowd felt excited, and they could not help to wait for Chu Han's defeat. Unfortunately, their excitement didn't last for long—

Chu Han stopped suppressing his aura, and it exploded! The explosive force created by Chu Han's aura made the dust under his feet go in every direction in the form of a wave!

Wu Fan's eyes were filled with terror! How could Chu Han's phase-2 aura form such a strong air current? He was a phase-3 evolutionary and not a weak one at that, but his aura could only form a little wave around his body. Wu Fan could not accomplish what Chu Han did!

Wu Fan had only seen the leader doing something similar, but he never expected to see a phase-2 evolutionary doing it.

The mocking voices suddenly stopped, and they all stared at the phenomenon Chu Han created. Chu Han had not moved or done anything at all, but he somehow affected the air.

Fu Jialiang, a phase-2 evolutionary, could perceive more things than the others. He could not only see the severity and amazement in Wu Fan's eyes, but he could also feel suppressed by Chu Han's aura. He felt like he was trapped in mud or deep water. He was scared!

Fu Jialiang exerted all his strength to take a few steps back, and he couldn't stop trembling. The other evolutionaries were in similar states. They all felt suppressed and could no longer mock Chu Han.

Chu Han didn't give anyone the time to react and then—

He dashed toward Wu Fan! The others could barely see his shadow on the ground when he made his move!

He raised the Shura axe and used his phase-2 physique, strength, speed, and accuracy to their fullest!

Suddenly, Chu Han appeared in front of Wu Fan, and before the latter could use the machete to block—

Chu Han rotated his wrist and changed the Shura axe's angle of attack. Although the angle was slightly adjusted, the outcome was different. He not only avoided Wu Fan's machete, but he also found an opening to cut Wu Fan's neck!

The Shura axe's glistering dark light made it stand out in the dark night.

The moment Wu Fan was going to be decapitated, he got an ominous feeling, and he placed the machete in front of his neck. He didn't care if he was going to get hurt. All that mattered was to protect his neck!

The two weapons collided, leaving spark behind, and then—

Blood surged out from Wu Fan's neck! The Shura axe was not the one which did it, but instead, it was his machete. When the sharp side collided with the Shura axe, the attack's impact forced the machete back, and its spine wounded his skin.

Wu Fan was terrified! Although he barely blocked Chu Han's attack, he couldn't resist his horrifying strength. Except for immense pain, Wu Fan also felt fear taking root in his heart under Chu Han's suppression.

The crowd was speechless. The horrible exchange dumbfounded them all. How could they talk? The fight was so intense that they almost forgot to breathe!

Wu Fan, a phase-3 evolutionary, was on the defense while Chu

Han, a phase-2 evolutionary, was on the offense! What was even more ridiculous was that Wu Fan couldn't withstand the impact of the axe, and he was even injured.

Fu Jialiang took a few steps back again, and he seemed to have lost control over his body. Chu Han's shocking attack shattered his confidence. He even wanted to flee! Wu Fan, who he considered powerful, was defeated by Chu Han's speed and strength! How could he not be in a panic? Chu Han had suppressed such a mighty figure!

Zhou Zhu, who wished for nothing more than to see Chu Han bleeding to death, was amazed. He could not perceive what the other evolutionaries felt, so he thought that Chu Han had just caught Wu Fan off guard. He surprised him and nothing more.

However, the shock was just the beginning...

# Chapter 246: Broken

---

Before the commoners' expressions changed after seeing that Wu Fan was actually not grinning as they expected-

'Clank'

Suddenly, Wu Fan's machete broke!

The machete's edge fell and stuck on the ground beside Wu Fan's feet. As for the handle with the lower half, it fell from Wu Fan's numbed hand too.

The Shura axe seemed really energetic in Chu Han's hand, as it glistened in the dark night. Chu Han pointed at Wu Fan's neck, and his thick killing intent skyrocketed!

Wu Fan's heart skipped a bit as he could feel that the incarnation of Death was standing in front of him. He could barely hold against him, but now the weapon was broken. Chu Han's axe was a few centimeters away from his head! In the next second, he would bleed to death.

Wu Fan's already pale countenance became ghastly pale, and fear was written all over his face.

Chu Han withdrew the axe and straighten his back.

Although the night was not cold, everyone felt a chill running down their spines.

The village returned to its tranquil state as nobody could utter a single word. They all felt that a hand was clutching their hearts. The shock Chu Han caused them surpassed the panic they felt over humanity's downfall and the suppression and fear of the base. Only the powerful attack was in their minds.

Fu Jialiang could only tremble in fear. He thought that Wu Fan would be the one to suppress Chu Han and the other way. However, that was no longer the point. The exchange lasted only



for a few seconds and then something even more unbelievable happened. Chu Han broke Wu Fan's machete!?

The base's evolutionaries were under the impression that the weapon's quality didn't matter. A weapon couldn't be powerful on its own. The real power came from the one handling it and the mastery they had over it.

The machete and the axe were both cold weapons, but Chu Han, who was one phase lower than his opponent, was able to break the former. He dominated the battle in the most arrogant and high-key way.

There was no beautiful movement, martial technique, or mastery behind Chu Han's attack. It was just a crude attack, which was rapid and aimed at a weak point. Chu Han was in control from the beginning to the end.

Zhou Zhu, who had been anticipating to witness Chu Han's defeat, was petrified. Unfortunately, he didn't know about aura and how strong Chu Han's aura was. All he knew was the battle was too fast to see. Wu Fan showed traces of fear and panic, while Chu Han was calm during the whole process.

That's right!

Chu Han's expression hadn't changed in the least while he released his intense aura, which had created an air current, despite the fact that he was faster and stronger than Wu Fan and he had broken the machete with his axe a moment ago.

From the beginning to the end, Chu Han was calm and composed.

Chu Han's expressionless face seemed far scarier to the crowd compared to a face with a lively expression. It was the fear of the unknown that agitated them most. Nobody knew what Chu Han might be thinking and how he would act next.

'Bang!'

Wu Fan lost control and collapsed on the ground. Mud flew in every direction, while he was dazed. He stared at Chu Han who was looking down on him. The feeling of his impending death was still fresh in his mind. His body broke in a cold sweat, and he couldn't talk for a long time.

It was like he had lost his spirit due to shock and fear!

Chu Han hadn't killed him because he didn't find it necessary. Whoever he defeated had no chance of making a comeback.

When Wu Fan collapsed on the ground, the base's tranquility was broken once again. And the crowd snapped out of their stupor.

"Wu Fan failed!?"

"Is something wrong with my eyes? Wu Fan collapsed!?"

"How powerful is he?"

"Isn't Chu Han a phase-2 evolutionary?"

Soon, the crowd created a commotion as they bombard each other with questions. At the same time, everyone's gaze was locked on Chu Han, standing in the middle of the place.

Wu Fan not only had collapsed to the ground but it was also as if he had seen a ghost. The survivors had never seen him like that before.

In their minds, Wu Fan was the vice leader, the second strongest person in the base who could fight against zombies with a cold expression on his face. However, the reality was harsh. Chu Han the one who defeated him in the end.

Chu Han stood in front of Wu Fan quietly and looked at him. He was neither arrogant nor excited that he defeated a phase-3 evolutionary. He was so calm that it scared the people present.

That was the bearing of a strong person!

Nobody could laugh at Chu Han anymore. The guards, Zhang Wenchang and Fu Jialiang, who had deemed Chu Han as a

common evolutionary, wanted to hide in the deepest part of the earth. They no longer doubted that the Chu Han standing a few meters away from them was the top ranker.

When he was at phase-1, he not only overshadowed thousands of evolutionaries by taking first place in the ranking list, but he also got the highest score, S+. Nobody could surpass his achievement, Many had tried, in other lists too, but the highest they got was S.

Unfortunately for Wu Fan, Chu Han had broken through to phase-2 and his battle prowess had increased. He was like an ant before him. Nobody could imagine how strong Chu Han would be in the future.

In that awkward and silent period, nobody dared to leave or do something stupid.

After a while, Chu Han placed the Shura axe on his shoulder casually. The huge axe, which shocked the crowd earlier, seemed really light in Chu Han's hands.

Chu Han looked at Wu Fan, who still sitting on the ground, and asked in a cold tone, "Who is your leader?"

## Chapter 247: Mysterious Leader

---

When the crowd heard Chu Han's question, they all looked down intriguingly.

Wu Fan snapped out of his shocked state and swallowed hard. When he looked at Chu Han, he felt like a weakling, especially when he recalled Chu Han's words, 'I don't need to know the loser's name.'

At this moment, Wu Fan suddenly realized Chu Han's attitude and innermost feelings when he said that. He had already determined that he would be the winner and that he hadn't treated Wu Fan as a dangerous opponent.

Chu Han didn't care about one's name, level, and ranking. He didn't care about weaker people than him, especially if it were a stranger. In front of him, not only Wu Fan but also the surrounding people, nobody deserved his attention.

Looking at Chu Han, who was standing leisurely, but still emitting a dominant aura, Wu Fan replied, "I-I can't answer that."

The crowd kept looking at the ground as they were afraid of being asked. Should they tell him or not? No matter if they told him or not, they all thought that their chances to keep their lives were too low. Chu Han would kill them if they didn't tell him, of the leader because they betrayed him. Would Chu Han let them go if they didn't tell him?

As for Wu Fan, he was the second strongest in the base and the leader's closest friend. The leader had given him so many things, so it was not surprising that he would not betray him.

While the crowd was on edge waiting for Chu Han's question, the latter said something that confused them and almost fried their brains.

"Oh, forget it," Chu Han said.

Everyone, especially the evolutionaries, was slack-jawed! They all lifted their heads and stared at Chu Han in bewilderment.

Forget it?

Shouldn't he have said something along the lines of, 'I will kill you if you don't tell me!'

"You don't want to know?" Wu Fan staggered.

"Nope." Chu Han nodded casually, and his eyes were swept through the crowd. Then he continued with a casual tone, "Your leader has nothing to do with me."

Chu Han told the truth. He didn't plan to stay the night. The base's leader and his power meant nothing to him since his parents were not there.

The crowd almost dislocated their jaws from shock. Wu Fan was surprised and confused. Chu Han not only disregarded him but even their strongest fighter, the leader!?

Fu Jialiang and Zhou Zhu were dazed, and then they became excited. Chu Han didn't care about their leader, so he'd surely die when the leader returned.

The morbid expectation flashed past Fu Jialiang and Zhou Zhu's eyes. They were jealous and unsatisfied with Chu Han, but now, they were overjoyed. It was only a matter of time until Chu Han was dead.

"You? You won't kill me?" Wu Fan asked subconsciously and immediately regretted it. Chu Han had spared his life but what if he changed his mind because he made an unnecessary question?

The crowd became nervous as they thought there was something wrong with Wu Fan's brain. How could he ask something so stupid?

"No," Chu Han answer came as a surprise.

Chu Had didn't want to kill Wu Fan. He had done nothing

harmful to him and posed no threat to his life. Wu Fan was already scared and wounded. Besides, he hadn't harmed his friend and relatives, nor cursed and mocked him. Not to mention that he was loyal to his leader. That man would achieve great thing if he didn't stray from the right path.

Chu Han would rather prefer to kill Zhou Zou than Wu Fan. However, he hadn't a reason to kill him. Even though he lied to him, he spared him for the sake of their old friendship.

Wu Fan's surprise could not be described with words. He had been prepared to be killed. It was hard for losers to keep their lives. That twisted mindset took root after the apocalypse. It was rare for evolutionaries to spare their opponents' lives, especially if they lived in the same base. It would be dangerous if they let their opponents live.

While Chu Han's answer to Wu Fan's question was surprising, it also refreshed the survivors' mindset.

Everyone seemed as if they had eaten sh\*t. They were suffering so much that they wanted to hit their heads against a wall on a daily basis. However, Chu Han, a powerful individual, had a unique mindset, which made him stand out from the others.

He was different from any other evolutionary!

Wu Fan looked down expressionlessly. After staying silent for a while, he stood up and bowed to Chu Han respectfully. Then he said with sincerity, "Thank you for not killing me. If you are ever in trouble, I will be the first one to come and help you!"

Everyone was astonished!

It was the first time they had ever seen Wu Fan being sincere with someone else other than their leader. Who was Wu Fan? A phase-3 evolutionary and the vice-leader! The one with the superior position respected and appreciated Chu Han?

Zhou Zhu and Fu Jialiang's lit up, and they started scheming

immediately. They both thought that if they snitched Wu Fan's actions to the leader, they would be rewarded and may even replace him. Wu Fan, who was the leader's right hand, had actually shown respect to an outsider, who messed up the base. It was like slapping the leader's face.

Wu Fan had to die for that.

The two schemers were filled with wicked ideas and wild ambitions. At the same time, their eyes contained traces of mockery and satire.

' Chu Han, the leader is not a merciful person. Don't be so proud of defeating Wu Fan. Even that famous phase-3 evolutionary in the ranking list is not the leader's match,' they both thought.

Although they all lived in the base, none other than Wu Fan knew the leader's name or how he looked. They knew neither if he was a famous persona in the ranking list nor his phase.

He was a leader riddled with mystery.

## Chapter 248: Emotional Outburst

---

Chu Han looked at Wu Fan bowing in respect, and he was dazed. Then he smiled and said, "Thank you."

Chu Han was not arrogant or excited. Since Wu Fan showed his appreciation, he could only accept it. Chu Han did not care whether he would help him or not. They were in a period of crisis and hardships so he would not force him to abide by his words.

Noticing Chu Han's calm demeanor, Wu Fan respected him even more. He had met stronger people, but it was the first time he had seen one with tolerance. It was a pity that he had sworn to only follow the current leader after the latter had saved him. Otherwise, he would follow Chu Han without a second thought. Sometimes, a person's charm was too powerful to resist.

Chu Han ignored Wu Fan's admiration and sighs and turned around to look at the survivors. He asked in a loud enough tone that they could hear it, "Who's from Anluo?"

Although his chances to find someone that had met his parents were slim, Chu Han had to at least try.

The survivors were embarrassed, but then many people started speaking up.

"I am from Anluo."

"Me too."

"Most of us are from Anluo."

"Yes. Yes. There is only one city nearby, Anluo."

Listening to the multiple answers, Chu Han had no time to ask the survivors one by one, so he just asked directly, "Has anyone ever met a couple going by the names, Chu Yuntian and Yuan Xiye?"

Chu Yuntian and Yuan Xiye were his parents' names. His father's



name was arrogant, while his mother's was meaningful. Chu Han's name was very common. However, the parents with such excellent names were ordinary workers before the apocalypse.

Wangcai was surprised when it heard the names of Chu Han's parents from within the pocket. It couldn't help but ask, "Your grandparents were very good at naming, but why does it seem that your name was picked up from the trash?"

Chu Han ignored Wangcai, and he kept looking at the survivors.

Zhou Zhu, who was staring at Chu Han gloomily, was depressed. He also had a son, about the same age as Chu Han. The two fellows had a great time in their childhood. Chu Han had been accepted into a college, even though it was an average one, while Zhou Zhu's son had turned into a hoodlum. He had joined a gang, and he was of the lowest rank, which was even more shameful.

To make things worse, his son had abandoned him and escaped from the city with the military after the catastrophe. That disgrace of a son had no intention of finding him, not to mention returning for his sake.

However, what about Chu Han? He was a naughty boy but not only had he been accepted to Mingqiu College, but he had also returned to find his parents!

It sounded ridiculous, but it made Zhou Zhu jealous!

It was not a trip one could make by taking a plane or train like in civilized times. It was unimaginable! It was a long distance between Mingqiu and Anluo. Zhou Zhu knew how difficult and dangerous it was to cross such a distance. By a lucky fluke, he was able to reach this village. The notion of returning to Anluo on his own? It was just a dream.

However, Chu Han proved him wrong. He was about to reach Anluo within three months after the catastrophe, and he showed up in the village domineeringly as a phase-2 evolutionary. If that

were not enough, his name had spread everywhere thanks to the ranking list.

'Sh\*t!' Zhuo Zhu became angrier. Why was Chu Han an evolutionary and why could the honest Chu Yuntian have such a good son?!

Fu Jialiang eyes' flashed. Chu Yuntian, Yuan Xiye? Although he had not met those two, they seemed to be very important to him. Otherwise, he would not have asked for them. Chu Han had ignored the military to find his parents, while the military had been searching for him ceaselessly.

He had to torture Chu Han's parents if he ever met them. He would not make Chu Han happy.

"I know them." Suddenly, a tall young man walked out of the crowd. He was Luo Zhehao, and there was a bow in his back. He was a phase-1 evolutionary adept in archery. Meanwhile, he was the one who crafted that bow, and it was hard to pull its string if one was not powerful enough.

Chu Han's eyes narrowed, and his emotional state changed. He tried hard to suppress his anxiousness and asked, "Where are they?"

Luo Zhehao shook his head. The young man admired strong people, so he said politely, "I'm sorry. I met them two months ago. Everyone in Anluo was in a panic, and I was surrounded by zombies when I went out to search for food. It was Uncle Chu who dragged me into his house. Aunt Yuan cooked me great meals. I'm in their debt."

Chu Han was astonished. Two months ago... one month after the outburst...? So they...

"I lived in Uncle Chu's house for a week. I am powerful, so I had taken charge of finding food. Uncle and Aunt took care of me every day. However, when the last troops were going to abandon the

city, I decided to leave with them. I urged them to leave with me, but they refused."

Luo Zhehao looked at Chu Han and sighed, "Before the catastrophe, their son had called them to say that he'd return and that they must wait for him at home..."

Waited for him at home!

Listening to Luo Zhehao, Chu Han's body trembled and his eyes reddened. He felt like a hand was squeezing his heart, and he couldn't breathe.

His parents had given up on their chance to leave the city with the military so that they could wait for him to come back!

"Chu Han! Don't forget about the Meltdown fragment in the dimensional space!" Wangcai hurried to say as it felt Chu Han's unstable emotional state.

It continued before Chu Han could reject it, "You're a phase-2 evolutionary now, and you can't evolve. Do you want to go to Anluo City with the power of a phase-2? I don't know about the city, but all I know is that zombies have it surrounded. There are countless phase-1 and phase-2 ones. And don't forget that phase-3 have made their appearance. You even met one at the ferry."

# Chapter 249: Entering the Monolith

---

"Hybrids may be lurking too. Have you forgotten Mu Ye and how powerful he is? You could not fight against him. Do you want to find yourself in a situation where you can't protect your parents after finding them because of your insufficient ability?" Wangcai's voice turned even more solemn.

"I'm not asking you to put the task of finding the Meltdown fragments first. But you need to get this one. Killing zombies to earn credits which will help you evolve to phase-3 is not the only way. Who knows what talent you may get after the system's upgrade? It may be helpful!"

"A phase-2 evolutionary and a phase-3 evolutionary are totally different." Wangcai's voice slowed down, "Take a look at this base. There is only a phase-3 amongst these people. Although Wu Fan could not defeat you, how about the people listed in the rankings? How about phase-4 evolutionaries and hybrids!? You know more than me about China's size and population. How many people live in Anluo and how many of them are phase-3 evolutionaries? You've been saying that humans are worse than zombies, so who knows when your enemies will attack!?"

"Don't be impulsive. We need to take things step by step." The last sentence didn't sound like something Wangcgai would say. At the most critical time, the half-assed rabbit's attitude was gone, and traces of Chu Han's chilly personality took its place.

Chu Han stabilized his emotions, and he took a deep breath. Then, he discussed with Wangcai, "you're right. We need to go at the dimensional space tonight."

Wangcai heaved a sigh of relief and felt that it had chosen the right person. Although it was the first time Chu Han had listened to it, it was not impulsive. At first, it regretted that it had to follow a holder who was smart and had his own principles. It could not

control him completely, and its assistance was unnecessary.

Luo Zhehao looked at Chu Han who was excited but covered it soon. He said with appreciation, "Chu Han, I do envy you for having such good parents."

Chu Han nodded slightly. Exactly, he did have the best parents in the world.

Listening that Chu Han's parents had treated Luo Zhehao and that the people Chu Han had been looking for were his parents, the crowd, especially the young people, felt shameful and they were unable to raise their heads.

No wonder Chu Han could be forgiving, he had a proper upbringing. Only a handful of people would help others in times of need. Chu Han wouldn't have heard about his parents if they hadn't helped; it was a circle.

Besides, it was rare to see people who would return to find their parents. Leaving parent to the side, a lot of people were hungry to the point that they would eat their own children. After the apocalypse, humanity was corrupted, and ones' morals could be discarded in the next minute. The disaster triggered most people's selfishness.

Suddenly, most of the people in the base had an upsurge of goodwill toward Chu Han. The slightest sign of affection in this world of despair would warm the onlookers. At the same time, the scene of Chu Han defeating the phase-3 evolutionary no longer made them feel scared; instead, they started admiring him.

After the apocalypse, what many people were longing to possess was powerful combat power, righteousness, and their humanity. How many people wanted those virtues but failed?

"Yes, how could you return after three months?" Luo Zhehao could not help blaming him, "Although your parents were safe when I left them, who knows what happened in these two months?"

Why did you come to find your parents so late?"

Luo Zhehao was unsatisfied with Chu Han's delayed return.

"I came from Mingqiu, and I spent some time on the road." Chu Han said that and blamed himself!

"Where?!" Luo Zhehao's eyes almost jumped out from his eye sockets. Mingqiu City? Impossible!"

"Yes." Chu Han sighed. "That's where my college was."

Mingqiu City, for college!

The crowd was shocked again! They had lost count of how many times they had been shocked in a such a short time.

"God. Mingqiu City? It is so far from here. My P.E. was the one who taught us geography, so I have no idea about it. Who can tell me how far it actually is?"

"We spent half a month to reach Yu Village from Anluo."

"Yes! We lost more than half of our people on the road."

"Rushed from Mingqiu in three months!?"

"Did you notice that Chu Han came here alone!?"

Their respect for Chu Han increased. The powerful top ranker had only spent three months to reach Anluo to find his parents, while the military was calling for the powerful people in China.

The military was still looking for him, and unexpectedly Chu Han was in front of them!

Luo Zhehao was dumbfounded. He could not imagine how Chu Han could cross such a distance within three months. Did he disregard food and water? How could he still be alive? How could he increase his strength?

The adjacent Wu Fan was speechless. He was a responsible and enviable young man!

Zhou Zhu and Fu Jialiang were jealous and unwilling to accept it.

Chu Han had what they did not have, including strength, principles, emotions and all positive things. They were worse than him. Compared to Chu Han, they were nothing. They had no goals or ideas, and they just lazed away or stabbed others in the back.

Chu Han's arrival to the base had brought huge shock and fear, but with his departure, only admiration and expectation remained in those people's hearts. Some people even shouted at Chu Han to be safe and they hoped that he could find his parents. They had deemed Chu Han as one of their own.

Chu Han did not stay, and he just left from the back of the base. He rushed to the place that Wangcai pointed, the monolith's location. He could see the huge monolith from afar, which looked like a modern building, had appeared out of thin air. It was so tall that nobody could miss it.

On the phase-1 ranking list's first place was still his name and his information. As for the first place in the phase-2 ranking list? Naturally, Chen Shaoye's name was occupying it with an S score.

Looking at Chen Shaoye's name, Chu Han smiled softly and then he entered the phase-2 testing area.

# Chapter 250: Dead

---

At the village...

Wu Fan was tending to his wound inside his house. Although the Shura axe was not the one which injured him, the wound was caused by its impact and the machete's spine. It was a nasty wound which would need several stitches if they were still living in civilized times. However, Wu Fan had nothing of that, so he just smashed a few pills and concocted a paste which he then applied to his neck. Adding his phase-3 physique, he'd recover faster than an ordinary person.

Suddenly, someone knocked on his door, and a humble voice came from outside, "Brother Wu Fan, it's me, Zhou Zhu."

Wu Fan kept treating his wound, and he said expressionlessly, "Come in."

Wu Fan was surprised and confused with the purpose of Zhou Zhu's visit, but he would not show it as he rarely showed any emotions. He didn't have a good impression of Zhou Zhu.

"Brother Wu Fan," Zhou Zhu kept smiled nervously as he took out a jar of pickled-carrots.

"What is the meaning of this?" Wu Fan was more confused now. According to his knowledge about the base, only evolutionaries owned such jars. Commoners, like Zhou Zhu, were incapable of acquiring something like that.

"It's out of respect. I'm afraid that you may not know it. Chu Han and I were neighbors, our houses were next to each other." Zhou Zhu carried the jar of pickled-carrots and bowed as low as he could.

Wu Fan's pale face revealed how shocked he was. It was the first time he showed such an expression after Chu Han's departure. He had never expected the Zhou Zhu, and Chu Han were neighbors.

Looking at Zhou Zhu's humble demeanor, Wu Fan saw through



him. Zhou Zhu's position was really low, but he was working hard to promote it. Food meant a lot to ordinary survivors, but it meant nothing to evolutionaries.

At that moment, he wanted to get Wu Fan's protection for the sake of his old friendship with Chu Han. Nobody would go against Wu Fan, except for the leader. Zhou Zhu's life would become more comfortable if Wu Fan decided to support him.

Wu Fan was willing to protect Zhou Zhu. The village's eastern area was occupied by evolutionaries, and Wu Fan planned to treat Zhou Zhu the same as an evolutionary.

"Thank you! Thank you!" Zhou Zhou kept bowing, and his head almost reached the ground.

When Zhou Zhu put down the bottle and left, Wu Fan kept shaking his head. He took out a pickled-carrot casually, but it was awful as it had a thick muddy texture. It was worse than what he had. Wu Fan didn't care and ate two of them.

He sighed in his heart. Chu Han's neighbor was so different from Chu Han. One was humble and weak, and he often acted according to the situation. He even took out his most precious possession to beg others.

Chu Han was better than Wu Fan. He was not only the top ranker with an S+ score, but he was so powerful that the military had been seeking after him. Most importantly, Chu Han could surmount people of a higher phase, which was rare.

Zhou Zhu went out from Wu Fan's house, and he walked toward his old residence. He closed the door and then a voice came from inside the house.

"Hay! You are very fast!" Fu Jialiang, sitting on the only chair, sneered.

Zhou Zhu was surprised when looking at Fu Jialiang, and then he bowed and smiled brazenly, "I have settled everything.'

...

It had been two hours since Chu Han had entered the testing area. He had spent much more time than in the phase-1 test. It was unknown if he had entered the dimensional space or not, but his name was still in the phase-1 list, so he was still alive.

...

In the early morning in a hazy mist, a man dressed in a black robe, hiding his figure and appearance, suddenly appeared in front of the village's gate. He was also accompanied by a tall and strong young man. The speed of the two people was breakneck. They did not care about the traps under their feet and the concealed blades into the soil. They took a step in the wind and did not take long to appear in front of the base gate.

The two guards, one of which was Zhang Wenchang who Chu Han had met, were shocked. He was the quickest one to respond and opened the gate. He bowed to the man in black robe respectfully.

"Leader, you are back."

The young man said nothing. The leader with the hidden face was slightly quicker than him, and he entered the base directly. The burly young man stopped for a while and looked around the base with a hint of curiosity. Then, he moved again and followed after the leader.

When the two people disappeared from the guards' sight, Zhang Wenchang breathed in relief and couldn't help but ask in confusion, "Who is the other person?"

"Who knows? We should not make unnecessary questions!" The other evolutionary hurried to stop him

The leader was a scary existence. Not even Wu Fan, a phase-3 evolutionary, could defeat him. Nobody knew who their leader was or how he looked like. The only thing they knew about him was

that he had never taken off his black robe.

The man in black and the burly man walked in the base, and everyone who saw them was all respectful. They didn't dare to try and flatter or greet them as they knew that their leader liked quietness. If it weren't for that, they wouldn't be afraid of snoring or making the slightest sound at night. The leader was tyrannical and powerful.

"Yang Tian." The burly man walking beside the leader asked, "These people look at me with strange eyes!"

Nobody except Wu Fan knew that the leader was called Yang Tian. When he heard the burly man's words, the leader's voice carried a trace of a strange smile, "It's because you're the first evolutionary I've personally brought."

"Oh." The young man nodded, and he hurried to say, "You lead such a good life in this base? It seems that I, Jiang Hongyu, have struck a goldmine!"

The two men had already reached the most luxurious residence in the base. They had not yet entered, and they saw Fu Jialiang running in panic. He had an expression of terror on his face, and his voice sounded from far away, "Leader, something bad has happened! Brother Wu Fan was killed!"

Yang Tian stopped, so did Jiang Hongyu. Suddenly, the atmosphere turned cold, and Yang Tian's aura erupted!

'Boom!'

"What did you say!?"

# Chapter 251: Who Is The Murderer?

---

Fu Jialiang's expression was heartbreaking, and he was constantly shaking. His anger and fear were expressed in an instant, "Brother Wu Fan was killed by someone, and his body is still warm. We need to avenge him!"

Yang Tian's killing intent skyrocketed, and the strong aura from his body blew his robe away. Inadvertently he exposed his skin, which nobody had seen before. Not only was it pale, but it also looked bloodless!

Fu Jialiang lost his breath, and he widened his eyes in shock when he looked at the leader. Why would the leader's skin be like that? It was almost the same color as zombies! It was horribly pale.

"Wu Fan?" Jiang Hongyu who was beside Yang Tian frowned and said in confusion, "Isn't he the one you've been talking about? The phase-3 evolutionary, who's only loyal to you? How could he have been killed?"

Hearing Jiang Hongyu's voice, Fu Jialiang suddenly realized that his eyes were too direct. He quickly lowered his head and dared not look at it again. At the same time, he also cast a curious look on Jiang Hongyu. Who was that person?

Although the leader had arranged people such as Zhou Zhu to go out and search for evolutionaries, he was a lone man, and he would often leave the base without a trace. It was the first time he had brought someone to the base personally.

"Show me the way," Yang Tian's voice suppressed the rising anger. He did not notice the minuscule differences in Fu Jialiang's facial expression as his inner feeling were in turmoil.

"Yes." Fu Jialiang hurried to lead the way, but he became worried.

The trio reached Wu Fan's residence, which was crowded with people. A commotion had broken out, and all the evolutionaries had gathered. The commoners had also come to take a look. But they all shut up the moment that Yang Tian appeared. At the same time, the crowd automatically opened a path. Everyone bowed their heads in fear of making the leader angry.

Wu Fan's body lied on the table. He was dead. The terrible wound on his throat had yet to heal, and the medicine concoction was still wet.

The phase-3 evolutionary, with the superior position and power, was currently lying dead. His death was so strange that it only caused regret.

"Leader! Brother Wu Fan has been killed!" Zhou Zhu said with hate and reddened eyes.

"Was the wound a fatal one?" Yang Tian pointed at the wound in the throat and asked in a cold tone.

Nobody could blame Yang Tian for asking, since that wound was the most obvious one on Wu Fan's body, and it was still bleeding.

"Yes!" Zhou Zhu answered. "A man came to the base yesterday, and he defeated Brother Wu Fan last night. That wound was caused by him."

When Zhou Zhu finished, Yang Tian suddenly turned his head, and his eyes behind the mask emitted his thick killing intent. "You said that an evolutionary came to the base and defeated Wu Fan?"

Zhou Zhu was scared by Yang Tian's aura and nearly stumbled. However, he quickly stabilized himself and hurriedly said, "Yes! It was an evolutionary! We went according to the plan to reduce their temper. Who would have expected that he was a ranker in the phase-1 evolutionary list? We were afraid that he was going to destroy the base. Unexpectedly, he had broken through to phase-2, so he escaped from the room last night, and he even defeated

Brother Wu Fan. That's how he died!"

Zhou Zhu deliberately withheld Chu Han's name as he was afraid that the leader would give up taking revenge, as the military was searching for Chu Han and they may come and find trouble with the leader. The, their efforts would have been for naught.

Zhou Zhu and Fu Jialiang's ultimate goal was to kill Chu Han, but since they were powerless to do so, they had to use the leader to do the dirty job. That's why they orchestrated the whole thing.

"Where is that man now?" Yang Tian kept asking. Due to his wrath, he didn't notice Zhou Zhu's unnatural look. At that moment, he only wanted to find the one who killed Wu Fan and tear him into a thousand pieces.

"He went to the monolith. We couldn't block him when he defeated Brother Wu Fan," Zhou Zhu hurried to say with a resentful expression. "He was previously in the phase-1 list. No matter how good his ranking was, he's now a phase-2 evolutionary, so he was anxious to participate in the assessment. It hasn't been that long, and maybe he has yet to come out!"

"What characteristics does he have?" Yang Tian had already decided to kill him.

After listening to Yang Tian's question, the joy in Zhou' Zhush eyes flickered, but he looked down to hide it. He looked down to say respectfully, "He is normal, but his weapon is extraordinary. He carries a huge black axe. Its height is the same as a man's. Besides, it should be a super large and two-handed weapon."

"This is an obvious feature. It seems that this man is not weak as he can handle such a big axe." Jiang Hongyu touched his chin, and then he looked at Yang Tian and said, "It's unknown for how long that man will stay there. Without further ado, I will go and catch him since you can't enter."

"Good." Yang Tian nodded, and the voice was so gloomy, "Save

him, I want him fresh."

"Okay. Trust me." Jiang Hongyu rushed to the monolith when he finished talking.

Jiang Hongyu's speed was so fast that everyone was shocked. Fu Jialiang was unwilling to look at Jiang Hongyu's back. Although Wu Fan was dead, the leader had brought another powerful man back. Fu Jialiang's position hadn't changed in the least!

When Jiang Hongyu left, Yang Tian suddenly thought of something, and his tone was full of doubts, "How did a phase-2 evolutionary defeat Wu Fan?"

As everyone knew, Wu Fan was a phase-3 evolutionary, and a strong one at that. Most of the phase-3 evolutionaries were not his opponents, let alone a mere phase-2. At that moment, Yang Tian thought of Zhou Zhu's words and his anger subsided a little.

Zhou Zhu was scared, and then he hurried to explain, "He must have used underhanded methods. Brother Wu Fan was fighting style was direct, but his opponent was a villain. Yes, he must have applied poison on the edge of his weapon!"

"What if the wound on the neck was not the fatal one?" Fu Jialiang suddenly interrupted Zhou Zhu, his eyes flashing with an unclear look.

Zhou Zhu looked at Fu Jialiang with an incredible look on his face. There was only one meaning in his eyes, 'What are you talking about? That's different from what we had planned!"

## Chapter 252: Finally! Found Him!

---

Fu Jialiang glanced at Zhou Zhu with a sneer, and then he showed a reverent look when Yang Tian cast his eyes on him. "Zhou Zhu and the man who defeated Brother Wu Fan used to be neighbors. It's true that that man may have used underhanded methods, but that would shouldn't have been a fatal one. Brother Wu Fan's wound was dry when he returned to his residence!"

"So-" Fu Jialiang peeked at Zhou Zhu gloomily, and the coldness of his eyes implied that Zhou Zhu seemed to be a dead man. "Zhou Zhu is lying."

"No! I am not!" Zhou Zhu hurried to say.

You're still saying that you didn't do it?" Fu Jialiang didn't give him the opportunity to respond. He pulled Zhang Wenchang, who had yet to talk. "Zhang Wenchang, tell us. Didn't that man say that Zhou Zhu was his referral when he came here? Didn't Zhou Zhu say that they used to be neighbors for dozens of years?"

Zhou Zhu's entire body felt cold when he heard those words. He realized that he was being framed but couldn't refute Fu Jialiang as what he said was the truth.

Yang Tian looked at Zhou Zhu, and then he asked Zhang Wenchang, "Tell me, is it true?"

Zhang Wenchang was scared, and he nodded. "Yes, it is right."

Luo Zhehao, who had received help from Chu Han's parents, heaved a sigh of relief when Zhang Wenchang confirmed everything. He almost never dared to speak with the leader. Today, he stood up for the first time. In front of everyone, he clearly stated, "Leader, I can prove that everything they said is true. Chu Han was not the one who killed Brother Wu Fan. My place is very close to Brother Wu Fan's place, and it is easy to perceive the movement in Brother Wu Fan's house. Long after Chu



Han's departure, Zhou Zhu visited Brother Wu Fan's house, and he gave him a jar of pickled carrots."

"Pickled carrots?" The surrounding evolutionaries cast their eyes on a jar of pickled carrots on the desk.

The deceased Wu Fan still had traces of pickled carrots in his hands. There was a piece of pickled carrot in the jar, with clear teeth marks. The pickled carrot seemed to be the source of Wu Fan's death.

"So he is-"Zhang Wenchang was not finished, but the meaning was so clear. Meanwhile, he was enraged, and he looked at Zhou Zhu menacingly. A commoner, a bad man, had dared to kill an evolutionary! The one he had killed was not only a phase-3 but also the vice leader, the strongest man after the leader!

Luo Zhehao's turned extremely cold, and he yelled at Zhou Zhu, "You used the fact that you were neighbors with Chu Han to get close to Brother Wu Fan. You wanted to kill him and then frame Chu Han? What benefits could you get? Does Chu Han owe you something?"

The surrounding people cast their cold eyes on Zhou Zhu. Was he mad?

Zhou Zhu's body slammed on the ground and fear occupied his entire mind. At that moment, he understood that Fu Jialiang had killed two birds with one stone. He first used the middleman to frame Chu Han, while from the beginning to the end Fu Jialiang had no involvement. He was hidden behind the scenes. No matter if the scheme was revealed or not, Wu Fan was already dead. Chu Han and his fate had been sealed, only death awaited for them. The only one who would actually benefit was Fu Jialiang, as he'd get promoted if there was no Wu Fan to pester his plans.

Over!

At that moment, Zhou Zhu knew that he was doomed. He had

indeed handed the jar to Wu Fan, and he had thought that nobody would know about it. Unfortunately, he hadn't considered the evolutionaries' enhanced senses, such as their hearing!

Zhou Zhu was not an evolutionary, so he did not know that the evolutionaries organs were different from ordinary people. They could see further and listen clearer.

Yang Tian's pupils, hidden under the black mask, suddenly shrank. He looked at Luo Zhehao, and his voice was extremely severe, "Did you just say that the one who defeated Wu Fan is Chu Han?"

Yang Tian's reaction was very abrupt. After the murderer was caught and identified as Zhou Zhu, he was particularly concerned about the name Chu Han.

Fu Jialiang was unhappy, and he looked at Luo Zhehao hatefully. He ruined his plans, why did he have to eavesdrop and make his stand on such a crucial moment? He even dared to say Chu Han's name out loud! The leader was a cautious man, and the development of the situation may end up badly now that he knew that the enemy was a famous person. Fu Jialiang was unwilling to see Chu Han be recruited in their base, as it would affect his position.

"Yes," Luo Zhehao was dazed and then answered.

The rest of the onlookers were also slightly puzzled in their hearts, but they did not show it. They were all scared of the base's leader. At first, there were many evolutionaries, but they had been reduced by half within a month. They were all people who had refused to listen to the leader. They had disappeared without a trace. Not even their bodies could be found.

The leader had implanted the seed of fear in everyone's hearts.

'Bang!'

Yang Tian hit the desk with his fist and then the wooden desk

shattered in half, and wooden fragment flew everywhere.

All the people were scared by this sudden scene, and some did not understand why the leader was so angry.

"Luo Zhehao, restrain Zhou Zhu and wait for me to deal with him," Yang Tian was furious when he said those words and his aura intensified. Then, his voice was filled with excitement, as if a beast was about to hunt its prey, "Chu Han! Finally, I've found you!"

As soon as his voice faded, Yang Tian's figure was already five meters away. His explosive speed had reached a terrifying level as he headed to the monolith. It didn't take long for his figure to disappear.

Most people could not react, and then a group of evolutionaries followed behind Yang Tian. Although they did not know what had happened, they'd look weak if they didn't follow after their leader. Not to mention that they'd see him taking action personally.

Luo Zhehao was slightly excited when Yang Tian gave him that order. The leader had asked him to restrain Zhou Zhu, which meant that the leader had believed his words. But the leader's next words, Finally, I've found you!, shocked Luo Zhehao,

What did it mean?!

Fu Jiaiang followed the group of evolutionaries, and he could hardly hide his excitement. The leader's outburst and gloomy tone showed that he wanted to defeat Chu Han. Was the leader Chu Han's enemy?

It was so great!

The euphoric feeling of revenge reached the peak in an instant. Fu Jialiang hated the fact that he hadn't an extra pair of legs to run faster to the monolith and watch their leader beating Chu Han to a pulp.

# Chapter 253: Fierce Battle

---

In the monolith, Chu Han was lying on the floor back to the dark enclosed space. This time the dimensional space was so dangerous that it had given him a good scare. 500 phase-3 zombie crystals were almost gone!

Chu Han was so happy when thinking about it. Fortunately, he had found the mountain of crystals first, and he hadn't given Wangcai the chance to waste them. He had made a fortune, they were worth 5,000 credits!

Although Wangcai had been cursing at him endlessly for ten minutes, he didn't even budge to split what he had gained. He didn't even care if Wangcai was angry at him.

"Information record."

"Record is done."

After Chu Han returned to the dark space, a mechanical voice came from the monolith and then he was pushed out of it forcefully. After passing through a layer of strange material, Chu Han appeared out of the monolith in the next second.

"Chu Han, don't rush to upgrade to phase-3. Can you give me some credits?" Wangcai still tried hard before it could finish—

Splash!

A black shadow unexpectedly moved toward Chu Han, and the strong aura of a phase-3 evolutionary enveloped him. The evolutionary emitted strong killing intent as he aimed with a sharp knife at Chu Han's throat!

Chu Han had no idea what was going on. He couldn't even look at the attacker's face. His footsteps suddenly crossed and his body shifted to the side. At the same time, he had already adjusted the Shura axe's angle and raised it when his body was still unsteady. Then he slammed the Shura axe diagonally.

Clang—

The sound of the two weapons colliding was extremely tantalizing, and sparks flew everywhere.

There was splash after the first competition!

The two men retreated backward, and then they kept a safe distance, from which they could attack easily. Their behavior, retreating pace distance, and speed was almost the same. After the exchange, they had a general understanding of each other's power.

This time, Chu Han scrutinized the other guy. He was a strong 20-year-old young man, with a very common steel long knife, which was extremely sharp. The young man was a phase-3 evolutionary with powerful battle prowess!

The opposite Jiang Hongyu also looked at Chu Han when the latter looked at him. The huge axe indicated that he was his target, but he had never thought he would be as young as him.

Actually, he had been waiting out of the monolith for a long time, and he had seen none other in the vicinity. Jiang Hongyu had thought that Chu Han had left the monolith and he had even blamed himself for not asking the opponent's name back at the base. That way he could confirm if he were on the list or not.

The moment he had caught a glimpse of Chu Han's axe coming out of the monolith, and Chu Han after it, he had widened his eyes. At the same time, he wondered why it had taken so long for Chu Han to get out. He had also passed the phase-2 test, but it had only taken him 1 hour at most. Nobody had stayed in the monolith for more than two hours.

However, Jiang Hongyu had not thought that Chu Han could bring him two or three surprises.

After seeing Chu Han, Jiang Hongyu's first action was to sneak attack. However, he was astonished that Chu Han not only avoided his sneak attack, not even his clothes had been touched.

Immediately afterward, Chu Han had turned around the axe and cut at Jiang Hongyu, who had yet to snap out of his shocked state. Not only Chu Han's speed and reaction time were unparalleled, but he could even counterattack!

Although the counterattack had not hurt much because the attack's angle was limited, Jiang Hongyu was able to block it easily. Chu Han's dexterity and the reaction time after being attacked amazed Jiang Hongyu so much, and he was shocked.

It was the first time he had met such an opponent!

After a stroke of temptation, the two only looked at each other for a second, and the thoughts turned back but only for a moment.

The battle between masters needed no bullshit!

In the next second—

The two figures immediately swooped up, and at the same time raised the weapon in their hands and launched a round of the most savage attacks, which turned out to be exactly the same choice.

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

The collision of the two weapons was ceaseless. They were particularly noticeable and strange as none of them talked. The battle was rapid and direct, but the martial abilities of the two were so different.

Jiang Hongyu's martial technique was beautiful, his attacks were stylish, and it seemed that he was a martial practitioner, with a plethora of techniques, before the catastrophe. The long steel knife was extremely beautiful, and each slash showcased his mastery over it.

Chu Han's martial way was different from Jiang Hongyu. Chu Han's techniques focused on landing fatal wounds. He only aimed at Jiang Hongyu's fatal parts, and he barely succeeded several times.

Chu Han's slashed and chops seemed crude compared to Jiang Hongyu, but the angle of the attacks was so unique that it was hard for others to dodge.

The one-hit kill was Chu Han's most adept attack method. That was the most basic battle rule he had learned in the last decade of his previous life. Leaving no chance to the enemy to counterattack, even if he was under attack. Nobody's moves were perfect so one could find the chance to counterattack. Once Chu Han could find such a chance, he would not hesitate to attack!

His fighting experience would not lose to anyone!

Chu Han's offense was fierce, and he didn't even let his opponent catch his breath.

Jiang Hongyu felt bitter. He was so busy with defending against Chu Han's vicious attacks that counterattacking was out of the question. He was the first one to attack, but Chu Han took control of the battle's pace easily.

At the same time, Jiang Hongyu was also regretful for being impulsive. He had never expected that Chu Han would be so reckless. What made him feel way worse was that Chu Han seemed to be a phase-2 evolutionary!

A phase-2 evolutionary could be so powerful!?

No wonder he could defeat Wu Fan. How could Jiang Hongyu not feel cheated?

While the two of them were fighting, a shadow kept rushing at their location rapidly. He was wearing a black robe which was covering his body entirely.

## Chapter 254: Risk

---

The person who came was Yang Tian, and behind him was a group of phase-1 and phase-2 evolutionaries. Everyone followed Yang Tina with the fastest speed, but the latter had still left them far behind. Yang Tian was already around when the battle started, while the others came in the middle.

He did not immediately go up to help or fight, but he just stood in the distance, quietly watching the two fighters' beautiful battle. However, nobody knew that behind the black mask, Yang Tian's expression was that of shock.

Chu Han and Jiang Hongyu did not stop the battle, and they even ignored Yang Tian looking at them. They focused on the battle while their speed was getting faster and fiercer. The collision sounds from the weapons kept getting louder. At the same time, the power of their auras intensified and the weeds around them wavered by the bombardment from the air currents they created.

At the moment, the evolutionaries following Yang Tian reached their leader. They were exhausted and gasped for air, so they sat on the ground to catch their breaths. Yang Tian's speed was breakneck, and they had tried their best to keep up with him.

They were all attracted by the battle before they could catch their breath. It was not as beautiful as martial arts movies, but the head-on confrontations filled with killing intent were just enough to draw their full attention.

The phase-1 evolutionaries could not follow Chu Han and Jiang Hongyu's speed, and their eyes they seemed like blurry shadows.

The phase-2 evolutionaries, on the other hand, could perceive one of the many attacks, but what really confused them was their speed.

Only Yang Tian could watch the fight without a problem and at



the same time feel the boundless killing intent those two were exuding.

Yang Tian was astounded. He knew how powerful Jiang Hongyu was, but he had never expected that Chu Han, a phase-2 evolutionary, could stand his ground against him. Also, Yang Tian had noticed that Jiang Hongyu was not the one in control of the fight's pace, but Chu Han! In the past ten exchanges, Jiang Hongyu was on the defense and had no chance to counterattack. It was not that he did not want to do it, but he could not.

Chu Han's fierce and relentless attacks made it difficult for anyone to act as they wanted. Usually, he'd follow up with another attack before he had even finished the previous one. Each of those attacks was aimed at Jiang Hongyu's vital areas.

However, Yang Tian did not try to help Jiang Hongyu as he thought that Chu Han could not defeat him, even though he was on the defense. Thinking about that, Yang Tian crossed his arms and kept watching coldly.

A phase-2 evolutionary's strength could not compete with a phase-3's. In the end, Jiang Hongyu would prevail as Chu Han must be exhausted after so many fierce attacks.

Looking at their leader watching the fight silently, the evolutionaries could only stand and watch too. However, only they knew how much they could see...

Fu Jialiang was the only whose mind was a roller coaster. Currently, he wanted to curse and kill the two fighters. He had been thinking about the scene of their leader suppressing Chu Han, but unexpectedly, a marvelous fight was taking place before him.

The marvelous fight was within his plans, but the leader should have already gone to help, no defeat Chu Han. In his mind, Chu Han would vomit blood while kneeling and begging for mercy!

However?

The leader just watched the battle, instead of helping? Why?

Fu Jialiang's emotional turmoil had reached the peak, and his facial expression was distorted. Suddenly, he felt elated and let out a sneer. There was only one outcome. No matter how arrogant Chu Han was, their leader would kill him.

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

It was a fierce battle, and Chu Han's black axe continued to slam forward. Every time the attack's trajectory was incredible. The opposite Jiang Hongyu was a sturdy man who could handle the impact of the attacks. With every collision between their weapons, Chu Han would feel pain coming from his muscles and bones. He was exhausted and sweaty, unlike his opponent who was better.

At the same time, Chu Han also discovered that more people had gathered around them. In addition to the group of evolutionaries, a few commoners were rushing from the base. What really surprised Chu Han was the black-robed man standing in the middle of the crowd.

Hybrid!

A sense of danger stormed his heart when he thought about the disgusting prison for evolutionaries, the crippled humans, the jail-like management system at night and Zhou Zhu's role in bringing evolutionaries back to the base.

Chu Han connected the dots, and it was obvious that the leader was a hybrid. Not to mention that the leader shared the hybrids' dressing code. He was covered with a black robe and mask.

"Chu Han?" Wangcai could not stand it any longer. It looked at Yang Tian alertly, and it said nervously, "It seems that a hybrid is here. Will you evolve to phase-3?"

Wangcai was so frightened that it even gave up on the crystals. Chu Han had more than 5,000 credits, and evolving to phase-3 only needed 3,000 of them.

However, Chu Han's iron will manifested while his eyes showed his determination. "My phase-2 strength is enough to deal with a phase-3 evolutionary."

Wang Cai was dazed, and it did not respond to-

'Splash!'

Suddenly, Chu Han changed his attack and rotated the Shura axe. Then, he chopped with his left hand to struck Jiang Hongyu's left side of the neck. At the same time, he turned and extended his right hand, to rotate the axe and change its trajectory, to cut him down from left to right. Exposing his right arm was a sudden and risky move. If he were successful, he'd decapitate Jiang Hongyu. But in case Jiang Hongyu's reaction speed was quick, he could stop the attack by cutting Chu Han's right hand!

Wangcai wanted to call at Chu Han, but it was so scared that it couldn't even force a single word out of its mouth. It could not heal the arm if it were to be cut!

The surrounding evolutionaries were shocked. Why would Chu Han change tactics and use such a strange and risky method?

Yang Tian was different from everyone else. His heart almost burst, and he rushed at them with explosive speed!

## Chapter 255: Long Time No See

---

Jiang Hongyu was shocked by Chu Han's actions, but a sharp glint flashed past his eyes. He was excited! He turned the long and sharp knife immediately and aimed it at Chu Han's right arm!

Jiang Hongyu was extremely excited since he was on the defense all this time. Naturally, he felt unhappy with Chu Han's fierce attack, as they hadn't given him any time to catch his breath, and caused him a lot of pain. At that moment, Chu Han's arrogance took the better of him, and he actually committed such a grievous mistake. How could Jiang Hongyu not be excited!?

Did he really think that phase-3 evolutionaries were so easy to defeat? Jiang Hongyu was not Wu Fan, and he was also a well-known person listed in the rankings.

Everyone's hearts skipped a bit. Jiang Hongyu acted lightning fast to cut the right arm when he noticed Chu Han's mistake. Phase-3 evolutionaries were insurmountable.

Fu Jialiang was exhilarated to the point that he wanted to roar in the air. The wide smile on his face and his reddened eyes from excitement, made him look ferocious and mad. Finally, he could witness Chu Han's painful downfall. How could he be unhappy? He wanted to laugh.

Luo Zhehao, who had just arrived, saw that scene when it was too late to take action. He narrowed his eyes suddenly as he was worried and anxious. He seemed to have foreseen the scene in which Chu Han was about to die out and lose his dignity. The regret in his heart is indescribable. He owed to his parents for the kindness they had shown him, but he could not help Chu Han when he was in danger.

When all people had different expressions but no time to make a sound, suddenly-

'Ding!'

Jiang Hongyu's falling long knife suddenly paused as if it was stuck. The scene of Chu Han's blood-stained arm flying in the air did not happen! Chu Han, who should be a cripple by now, was well and sound. Not only that! Chu Han was actually blocking Jiang Hongyu's knife with his arm!

What happened? What was that noise at that moment?

Jiang Hongyu's eyes almost popped out of his head, while his face had turned green. It was as if he had eaten sh\*t. The sense he got from Chu Han's arm was not that of flesh, but of metal.

At that moment, Jiang Hongyu looked down slightly, and he saw what his knife had stuck. It was a concealed dagger, protecting the arm's outer region, with the length of 30 centimeters. Jiang Hongyu's steel knife had cut Chu Han's long sleeve, so he was able to see the concealed dagger.

The dagger's sheath was dark gold, but the metal was faintly black, and it was not shiny or as simple as it looked. There was no pattern. Like Chu Han's Shura axe, it too did not reflect light. It was not easy to notice it.

Sh\*t!

This is simply not what people do!

Jiang Hongyu was utterly stupefied, and he couldn't wait to curse at Chu Han.

Who could have known that he had hidden a dagger there?

He had even thought that he would win and he was so happy. It turned out that Jiang Hongyu had stepped on Chu Han's trap.

He was so foolish that he ignored the axe which was about to decapitate him and he rushed straight for the arm holding it. He had thought that it would be easy as the axe seemed unstable.

However?

Chu Han's seemingly mistake was not a mistake, but luring enemy!

The surrounding people were shocked, and they confused. They should stop calling themselves humans if they had to still understand Chu Han's purpose in doing that and start going by the name zombies.

Fu Jialiang's expression of ridicule was still stuck on his face as he had yet to react to the sudden turn of events. Soon, his ferocious and exaggerated expression disappeared, and black lines formed on his pale face. He hated Chu Han to the core!

Chu Han! You sshle! He dared to hide it!

Luo Zhehao was completely stunned! And his brain could not keep up with the rhythm of his sluggish face.

Wangcai was also fooled since Chu Han had only been using the Shura axe as his main weapon. He would seldom use the dagger in fights against others or zombies. But let's not forget, that Ye Mo was the one who had crafted the dagger. Not to mention its sharpness, but even its toughness had reached other levels.

Wangcai had also forgotten that Jiang Hongyu knew nothing about Chu Han so he couldn't have predicted such an outcome. Chu Han had tricked him.

Wangcai felt sympathetic toward Jiang Hongyu when thinking about it. Meanwhile, it cursed at Chu Han. What a scheming person.

Jiang Hongyu felt dispirited, but he was too late to react. Sweat drenched his whole body.

Chu Han would not give anybody the chance to react, especially when his opponent was still in a daze after failing to cut his hand. He continued his attack to decapitate Jiang Hongyu with the Shura axe.

The Shura axe emitted a dark luster, and it was only two

centimeters away from Jiang Hongyu's neck!

When Chu Han was about to decapitate Jiang Hongyu-  
'Clang!'

The sound of two colliding weapons came.

The Shura axe was blocked!

It was only several millimeters away from Jiang Hongyu' neck, and his blood would gush out like a fountain if the attack was not stopped. Chu Han could not kill him since a pale hand was holding the Shura axe's end, and Chu Han couldn't even make it bulge.

Jiang Hongyu stood in the middle of Chu Han, the man who could take his life, and Yang Tian, the one who had blocked the attack with one hand.

Yang Tian stared at Chu Han with sharp eyes, while his black robe was still wavering. When he lifted his head to look at Chu Han's face, he noticed the bone-chilling coldness in his eyes, as well as not the slightest hint of fear.

Just a hybrid that could stop the axe with one hand?

He, Chu Han, was not afraid!

As Chu Han was discussing with Wangcai about evolving to phase-3, the black-robed man removed his mask, revealing his pale face. He had beautiful pink and blue pupils, and his white hair and eyebrows gave him a sense of femininity.

He didn't carry a masculine air, but he was so handsome that other people would feel embarrassed and jealous.

He didn't look like a hybrid! Apart from his weird skin, eye and hair color, everything else was normal. He looked like a human.

"Chu Han," Yang Tian said suddenly with a wide smile on his face. "Long time no see!"

# Chapter 256: Not Taking Seriously

---

Although Yang Tian's face was pale, it did not carry the characteristics of a hybrid. His eyes may be whiter than a normal person's, but his irises were not. They were normal. So were his teeth.

Chu Han's imposing momentum came to an abrupt stop, and at the same time, his facial expression was exaggerated. Fortunately, only Yang Tian and Jiang Hongyu could see him. Otherwise, his image would be destroyed.

Why was Yang Tian there?

Not only Chu Han, even Jiang Hongyu who had almost tasted death was dumbfounded. The huge axe was still above his neck. One wrong move and it could still hack him down. At that moment, his killing intent disappeared.

Feeling the wind coming from behind, he knew that Yang Tian had saved him. Jiang Hongyu had been friends with Yang Tian for a long time, but what was the matter with the f\*cking situation? It was the first time he had heard Yang Tian speaking in that tone with someone else. They sounded so familiar.

What happened?!

Not only Chu Han and Jiang Hongyu were stupefied but even the crowd was confused. They stared at their leader's face, which they had never seen before now. Not only was he handsome, but also powerful.

The world seemed to be completely quiet for a few seconds. Shortly afterward, the people started talking about it.

"Whit? Albinism <sup>1</sup> ?"

"Albinism, I know about it!"

"Who could have expected that our leader has that disorder? No



wonder he hates sunshine and covers himself tightly."

"Sh\*t! He is an albino. I thought that the leader was a zombie!"

"Hush! Be polite. Sh\*t up!"

"But it's the first time I've seen such a handsome albino."

"Me too. Is it a variation?"

The discussion helped Chu Han snap out of his stupor and then he hurried to adjust his expression. He was mad, and his face had almost become green.

'Sh\*t! What is Yang Tian doing?' Chu Han had thought that he was a hybrid and he almost fought against him!

When Chu Han's expression turned back to normal, he also retracted the Shura axe. He lowered his head and remained silent. His killing intent also disappeared. He needed to reflect on his life again as his mental state was in turmoil.

The corner of Chu Han's mouth kept twitching as he had never expected to meet Yang Tian.

'Nobody would laugh at you because you're an albino. Why did you have to dress like a hybrid!? Not only that, but your disorder also mutated? If it had not mutated, how would you be so handsome now? Why is he so handsome?'

Chu Han was really unhappy.

In Chu Han's previous life, Yang Tian had been a renowned expert, who had evolved to phase-4 in the first three months after the apocalypse. He had been the rarest individual in China. In front of him, Bai Yun'er seemed like a common phase-4 evolutionary. But what he had been mostly known about was not his battle prowess, but his looks!

Women loved and worshiped him!

Yang Tian was different from Xiao Qi, who was a schizophrenic pretending to be a woman. He was handsome, with beautiful

Chu Han was very unhappy, even though he had met the younger version of the formidable Yang Tian. He was okay with him being so handsome, but why did he have to be so powerful? Chu Han, without the system's help, was only a phase-2 evolutionary, but he was a phase-4.

Looking at Chu Han taking back the terrifying axe, Jiang Hongyu moved aside. What happened just now was so terrible that he couldn't utter a single word. A phase-2 evolutionary could surmount a level and almost kill him.

Jiang Hongyu glanced at Chu Han and Yang Tian. Were they acquaintances?

Yang Tian was not that shocked and surprised as the crowd. He was in a good mood. He looked at Chu Han excitedly and then said in a familiar and caring tone, "I had never expected to see you in Anluo. How do you feel? Was your journey tiring?"

Chu Han, "Oh."

He didn't want to talk.

When the crowd saw Yang Tian speaking to Chu Han in a tone full of concern and familiarity, their eyes almost popped out of their head. Their leader personally knew Chu Han? It was incredible!

What was even more incredible was Chu Han's plain 'Oh' when their leader had shown so much concern for him.

Jiang Hongyu was on the verge of collapsing. He had almost lost his life, but Yang Tian actually had known who Chu Han was all this time? And it seemed that their relationship was good. If not, how could Yang Tian, a powerful phase-4 evolutionary, be so kind to Chu Han? No, kind was an understatement; it was affection coming from the heart.

Let alone the survivors, whether it was Jiang Hongyu, the experts in the ranking list or the military, Yang Tian wouldn't

show such feeling toward them. He was one of the few phase-4 evolutionaries in China.

The key point of this matter was Chu Han's reaction. He did not hold Yang Tian in high regard like everyone else!

Luo Zhehao was dumbfounded, and his brain was about to explode from the successive turn of events. He could not comment on the current situation. He only knew that normal thinking was useless when it came to anything related to Chu Han.

Fu Jialiang was no better, but his distorted expression had turned even uglier. At the same time, he was terrified as he could have never imagined that Chu Han, the man who he had meticulously plotted against, was acquainted with the leader.

Yang Tian felt embarrassed, and his pale complexion almost turned green after Chu Han ignored him.

Fu Jialiang felt happy when he saw that scene, but he couldn't help but wonder what was wrong with the leader.

'Right!' Fu Jialiang slapped his thigh. The leader was a powerful phase-4 evolutionary, who could block Chu Han's attack with one hand. Even though they were probably familiar with each other in the past, how could Chu Han talk like that to him? In civilized times, they may have been on equal footing socially, but it was the post-apocalyptic era now!

Thinking about that, a look of excitement appeared on Fu Jialiang's face. He wanted to earn merit, so he strode out from the crowd, and he cursed while pointing at Chu Han's nose, "How dare you, a mere phase-2 evolutionary talk to my leader like that? Are you sick of living!?"

## Chapter 257: He Is My Follower

---

Fu Jialiang was abrupt, but he had a good reason for being like that. The group of evolutionaries had also noticed their leader's ugly expression, and they regretted the fact that they were not the ones to reprimand Chu Han. If they could satisfy their leader, they'd enjoy lots of privileges.

As for offending Chu Han? Compared to their leader, he amounted to nothing.

Fu Jialiang's sudden curse not only shocked the crowd, but also Jiang Hongyu. Yang Tian and Chu Han were in the middle of talking about the old days, but that dumbass appeared out of nowhere.

Chu Han shook his head as he had yet to recover from the psychological impact Yang Tian's appearance and battle prowess had brought him. He also ignored Fu Jialiang's curses.

Noticing Chu Han's dazed state, Fu Jialiang sneered and cursed fiercely, "Chu Han kneel down and apologize to my leader. You're nothing but a worm! How dare you be rude to my leader!?"

Kneel down? Worm?

The two insensitive words brought Chu Han slightly back to reality, and his sluggish expression disappeared. His eyes became clear again, but he didn't even glance at Fu Jialiang. He ignored him outright and just pointed at him while staring at Yang Tian. "Little Tian, is he your subordinate?"

Little Tian?!

Everyone was stunned once again, especially with Chu Han's questioning tone. Jiang Hongyu, who had thought he knew a lot about Yang Tian, was no exception.

Fu Jialiang widened his eyes. Chu Han disregarded him, and then he asked his leader as if he was talking to a subordinate with whom

he was unhappy.

Fu Jialiang was exhilarated as he thought that Chu Han was way over his head. The leader was a man who cared about his reputation, so he had to kill him for showing disrespect.

At that moment, Yang Tian narrowed his eyes, and his aura skyrocketed.

The crowd looked at Chu Han sympathetically when they saw their leader's face.

Why did Chu Han have to provoke the evolutionary that surpassed him by two phases? Did he have a death wish?

Luo Zheho almost had a heart-attack, and he could not help but feel worried about Chu Han again. He was angry with Chu Han's behavior. The situation had stabilized, and Fu Jialiang's word meant nothing, but why had Chu Han have to act so high and mighty? The leader would definitely beat him!

Fu Jialiang's excitement was written all over his face. He couldn't wait to watch Chu Han's poor ending.

However—

Yang Tian's figure blurred, and he suddenly appeared before Fu Jialiang. The latter had no time to react, not even his panic could appear on his face. Yang Tian reached out and grabbed Fu Jialiang's chin. Then, he twisted it hard!

After the bone cracking sound, blood surged out from Fu Jialiang's broken chin. His face was deformed by the sudden twist with lots of blood dripping down the ground.

This scene took place too fast, almost instantaneously. Fu Jialiang fell on the ground right after, and the sound coming out of his mouth, as he was trying to scream from the indescribable pain, was no longer humane.

Although Jiang Hongyu knew that Yang Tian was hot-tempered,

he was dumbfounded. He had never expected that Yang Tian would attack Fu Jialiang, instead of Chu Han.

The crowd was at a loss. No one dared to say a word or make the slightest sound. Meanwhile, they were confused. Wasn't Chu Han the one who had provoked Yang Tian? Why would their leader rip off Fu Jianliang's chin?

"You don't need your mouth anymore," a cold glint flashed through Yang Tian's eyes as he left those words. Then, he ran at high speed and appeared two meters away from Chu Han. He said apologetically, "I'm sorry. It's my fault for not disciplining him enough."

Everyone was shaken up by Yang Tian's apology, and it was impossible to describe with words the expression in their eyes. The shock in everyone's heart far surpassed the apocalypse's.

Chu Han only glanced at the sweaty Fu Jialiang, who was convulsing in pain, and said to Yang Tian gloomily, "Little Tian, you are really violent."

Yang Tian's face turned green again, and he retorted, "I am a phase-4 evolutionary now! Can you stop calling me Little Tian? Can you show me some respect?"

Chu Han rolled his eyes casually. "A follower has no need for respect."

Yang Tian was unwilling. "Come on, I am two phases higher than you!"

"So what? I could beat you to a pulp in one month," Chu Han said. It was the truth. He could already defeat a phase-3 evolutionary at phase-2, so he was confident that he could beat Yang Tian, a phase-4, after evolving to phase-3 in one month.

"So why not beat me now?" Yang Tian challenged him suddenly.

"You want to try?" Chu Han's eyes were so direct when looking at him.

Yang Tian was scared, and then he said with a painful expression, "Do not harm me, okay?"

"No way. I feel unhappy when I look at your face." Chu Han showed no respect to Yang Tian.

Yang Tian's face worsened, "It is not my fault! Isn't it enough that I keep it covered?"

Chu Han answered directly, "Stop covering it. I almost mistook you for a hybrid. You're lucky I don't kill you the moment I saw you."

Yang Tian was perplexed. "What is a hybrid?"

Chu Han mocked him, "Don't you know about hybrids? Ignorant!"

Yang Tian's pale face became green again, and he felt uncomfortable. "Boss, stop harming me!"

The two people's conversation was something only the two of them could understand. They kept talking non-stop, and even though the crowd was confused, nobody tried to interrupt them. At that same time, they were thunderstruck as Yang Tian had called Chu Han BOSS!

No wonder Yang Tian had been enraged when Fu Jialiang had yelled at Chu Han.

However, it remained a mystery as to why Yang Tian, a phase-4 evolutionary, would call Chu Han, a phase-2, boss.

Jiang Hongyu also did not understand. Even though he was good friends with Yang Tian, he just stood beside him and watched at Chu Han bullying Yang Tian. Chu Han looked pleased every time he pinched Yang Tian, and the latter had no way to retaliate.

"Chu Han?" Wangcai said through their mental connection, "What happened? You know him?"

"Yes. I do." Chu Han answered properly, "We grew up together. I

was the children's King, and he was my follower."



## Chapter 258: Again, S+

---

"Sh\*t!" Wangcai cursed.

It suddenly felt that Chu Han was some that could create miracles out of nothing. How many people had encountered one crisis after the other on the road, but they overcame them all? What were the chances of surviving after meeting a hostile phase-4 evolutionary, which was really rare at that period? None, someone else would be doomed to die. However, not only Chu Han survived through such an ordeal, but the phase-4 evolutionary was actually his follower.

Chu Han smiled and sighed.

In the past, Yang Tian used to be bullied for being an albino, but Chu Han was the only one who had treated him that way. Chu Han would beat whoever dared to mock Yang Tian. Chu Han's way of thinking was simple. If he could not even protect his brother, being called boss would be just an empty title.

Chu Han had never expected that Yang Tian would have turned to such a handsome man after so many years. He was so handsome that Chu Han wanted to step on his face the moment he saw him. The apocalypse was a blessing in disguise for Yang Tian. His disorder had mutated, and it hadn't brought him any negative effects. On the contrary, Yang Tian's strength had improved by leaps and bounds, and he could evolve faster than others.

At the same time, his arrogance and cruelty had reached the extreme, but he genuinely cared about his subordinates. He followed or rather imitated Chu Han's style. He was familiar with Chu Han's modus operandi as he had spent a lot of time with him. That type of familiarity surpassed the superficial level. He knew about Chu Han's darkest side and innermost feelings.

Chu Han was such a person. Yang Tian's imitation already represented his attitude.

Yang Tian was used to calling Chu Han his boss, to the point that it had become a habit he couldn't shake off even after so many years. Both Yang Tian and Chu Han did not think it was wrong, even though the former was much stronger.

But what the two of them thought was normal, it was unfathomable to the bystanders.

Fu Jialiang who kept convulsing and rolling on the ground was filled with fear. He knew a lot about Yang Tian's cruelty. Yang Tian had killed every evolutionary that had disobeyed him or had evil intentions. Fu Jialiang did not know how they were killed, but he knew that Yang Tian was extremely cruel. He had even seen Wu Fan dragging a pile of mutilated limbs one morning.

What really horrified Fu Jialiang was that his behavior toward Chu Han, someone his leader was addressing as his boss, was extremely mean and rude.

Fu Jialiang suddenly felt regretful, and he only wished to go back to the day he met Chu Han. Why would he be such an idiot and try to find trouble with Chu Han? At the same time, he was confused as to why Yang Tian was calling Chu Han his boss.

While everyone was at a loss with Chu Han and their leader's abnormal relationship, Yang Tian suddenly turned back and look at the monolith behind him. Then he, a prominent figure with dense killing intent, let out a scream in front of everyone else.

"S+? Chu Han!?" Yang Tian exclaimed.

He had suddenly remembered that Chu Han had just gotten out of the monolith, so he wanted to check Chu Han's score.

He was surprised when he saw that his boss was the top ranker in the phase-2 evolutionary list.

Name: Chu Han

Age: 20

Gender: Male

Score: S+

Ranking: First

Chu Han's information was presented with large and shiny letters once again. Chen Shaoye had fallen from first place to the second, and Chu Han's name had also disappeared from the phase-1 ranking list.

It was glorious!

Yang Tian's shocked voice startled the others, and they looked at the monolith. Chu Han's name aroused huge waves in their hearts.

"S+ again?!"

"Chu Han's score is S+ again? How did he do it?"

"Chu Han is the only one who has scored S+ two times in a row!"

"Other than Chu Han, nobody has accomplished to score above S."

"No wonder he is so arrogant, he has the power to back it up!"

The evolutionaries could only sigh and throws envious glances at Chu Han. Only now did they understand why Yang Tian would address Chu Han as his boss. They even wanted to call him boss now. Following such a powerful boss was enough to make them feel proud.

No matter if it were the other phase lists, only Chu Han had a score of S+. Among the thousands of evolutionaries, only a select few had achieved to get an S score. However, Chu Han did the impossible two times in a row.

"Chu Han, you are really my boss!" Yang Tian looked at Chu Han excitedly and said with an enthusiastic tone. "S+ again!? It's remarkable! I only got an A when I participated in the test. No wonder you can surmount a phase. I can't compete with you!"

At first, Jiang Hongyu was confused by Yang Tian's excitement and admiration. When he realized that the man he had been fighting all this time was the powerful top ranker, he stood agape.

'Sh\*t! I was tricked!'

Looking at the phase-2 list again, Chen Shaoye's name, the mighty and god-level sniper, lacked luster now that he was second. Chu Han had arrogantly dethroned him from first place.

If the few of them were so excited and noisy about Chu Han's ascension to the top, what about the rest of China? Everyone could see the sudden name change.

Fu Jialiang, who was still rolling on the ground, was scared sh\*tless. He listened to the crowd's conversation and excited tones, even though he could not lift his head. Unfortunately, there was no medicine for regret. He said nothing and tried to crawl toward Chu Han. Fu Jialiang crawled and kowtowed at the same time, while tears fell off his face.

# Chapter 259: Searching For A Needle In A Haystack

---

The crowd felt sad with Fu Jialiang's tragic state. They had never expected that such an arrogant and rare phase-2 evolutionary would be reduced to that.

Luo Zhehao thought about what Zhou Zhu told him before locking him and frowned. Then he said to Yang Tian, "Leader, Zhou Zhu confessed to me that the one who had given him the jar was Fu Jialiang. He is responsible for Brother Wu Fan's death too."

When Fu Jialiang heard those words, he was petrified. What he was most scared of actually happened.

Looking at Fu Jialiang's terrified face, everyone realized that it was the truth. At the same time, several evolutionaries retreated. They were astounded by Fu Jialiang's scheme.

Ever since the apocalypse's escalation, evolutionaries held a superior standing. Their soaring battle prowess made them pay less attention to civilized times' status quo. The competition between evolutionaries was fierce, especially after the monoliths' appearance. They wanted to prove that they were stronger than the others through their power.

Hence, Fu Jialiang's behavior was deemed shameless in the evolutionaries' circle!

Chu Han was dazed. Wu Fan was dead? Not even a few hours had passed. How could the phase-3 evolutionary die just like that?

Thinking about Wu Fan's promise to help him if he ever were in trouble, Chu Han could not help but sigh. Although he didn't know about Wu Fan's relationship with Yang Tian, his death should have made Yang Tian mad.

In the next second, Yang Tian's eyes turned deathly cold, and a tyrannical aura burst out from his body. Without hesitating in the

least, Yang Tian stomped on Fu Jialiang's head.

'Bang!'

The stomp carried so much power that Fu Jialiang could not even feel pain. As for reacting or begging for mercy? It was out of the question.

Yang Tian stomped so hard on Fu Jialiang's head that it turned into a bloody paste!

"What a familiar scene," Wangcai said.

Chu Han was astonished too. It truly seemed familiar as he had also killed others like that. Even though Yang Tian had not seen how Chu Han handled matters such as this, they shared the same tyrannical methods.

Yang Tian's way of killing left the crowd speechless, and the same time they couldn't control their bodies from trembling. Even Jiang Hongyu, who was Yang Tian's good friend, tried hard to reduce his sense of existence.

Chu Han was the only one who kept silent on purpose. Looking at Yang Tian's ferocious expression while he kept stomping on the bloody paste, Chu Han could not help but pat him on the shoulder. "Let's go. The ones who have died can't come back to life. We should get back."

The crowd was worried about Chu Han's well-being. They thought that nobody would escape from Yang Tian's wrath if he were to be disturbed.

Yang Tian suppressed his pain and anger. Chu Han's care and sincerity touched him. He forced a smile and said, "Okay. Let's go back. I have a lot to tell and share with you."

Back where? Of course, back to the base!

Although Yang Tian was the one who had created the base, in his mind Chu Han was his boss, and naturally he had to be the leader.

Unfortunately, Chu Han would never agree to that.

The crowd held Chu Han in even greater esteem after they saw him persuading Yang Tian. From their point of view, their enraged leader was no different than devil incarnate, and there was no way he would be satisfied with only killing one person. The one who would try to persuade him to stop would also be the one to pay the price. However, not only Chu Han was unscathed, he even calmed down their leader.

Many evolutionary looked at each other. It seemed that Yang Tian was not calling Chu Han as his boss for no reason. The base may even change hands after that.

---

At the same time, in Shangjing base...

The base with the largest population in China was bustling with noise. All kinds of people surged out of the base excitedly while discussing.

"Hurry up! I heard that there was a change in the rankings!"

"I heard. Let's go out and check. It's said that Chu Han's score was S+."

"The top ranker in the phase-1 list?"

"Yes, that one. He is a phase-2 now, and he became the top ranker again. He dethroned Chen Shaoye and sent him in second place!"

"God! Unbelievable. The only one with S+ in China. Two times in a row."

"However, don't you think that Chu Han's evolution rate is too slow?"

"Ah? Slow? I am still a phase-1 evolutionary!"

"Don't try to compare yourself with him. Chu Han isn't a common evolutionary, but a super one. He should be stronger than anyone else, but he is still a phase-2 when even phase-4

evolutionaries have appeared."

Unlike the crowd rushing out to take a look at the list, several people were currently sitting in the base's highest building. It was where China's military figures gathered.

The leader was Commander-in-Chief Mu, who wanted to appoint Chu Han as Lieutenant General when he was still in the phase-1 list's top ranker. And on his left was a white-haired but energetic old man. He was Luo Xiaoxiao's grandpa, Luo Ming.

The huge conference room's two front rows were filled with people who looked at the Commander-in-Chief sitting quietly.

"The rankings changed. Although Chen Shaoye's score was S, he was forced to second place," Luo Ming said calmly. "All the soldiers and officials have low scores. As for Bai Yun'er, none of us can control her. Especially now that she's a phase-4."

"In other words, we have to find Chu Han," someone from the group said. "However, we have been searching for him a long time now, but we're still clueless about his whereabouts. Without communication systems, it's like searching for a needle in a haystack."

"I think we don't need Chu Han," someone had a different opinion. "Although he is the top ranker in both lists with an S+ score, his evolution speed is slower. As you can see on the list, there are nearly 20 phase-4 evolutionaries and more than a thousand phase-3. But what about Chu Han? He is a phase-2 evolutionary. He is in no way similar to Chen Shaoye, who is an Enhanced but doesn't know how he'll evolve. An evolutionary should clearly the conditions to evolve."



# Chapter 260: Recalling Tong City's Battle

---

Another man nodded. "I also believe that we should not think highly of Chu Han. We've already spent a lot of manpower to search for him but to no avail. He must be in a remote place. He may have become the local tyrant of a base, and it's possible that he doesn't want to be found. He may not want to join the military."

"Commander Mu," another man stood out. "You should reconsider. Currently, even our best troops find it difficult to fight against zombies. It's useless to keep searching for a man who isn't related to the military in any way."

Commander Mu frowned, and a sharp glint flashed through his eyes.

"But from the report we got," Luo Ming, the old fox, paused and then continued with a smile, "Chu Han commanded and participated in the Death City's battle. 80 people, who had participated in the battle attested to that."

Many of the listeners frowned, doubted and then someone sneered.

"80?"

"Too few. What about the losses?"

"80 people are nothing much."

"How many evolutionaries? Are there any phase-3 or phase-4?"

Luo Ming glanced at Commander Mu beside him when they started bombarding him with questions. Then, he continued with a smile, "There are several phase-1 evolutionaries, but none of them are famous rankers. Originally, we thought that those 80 would like to join the military, but strangely enough, they all refused to do so. Instead, they decided to follow a veteran called Cheng Xianguo. Oh yes, Cheng Xianguo shares a good relationship with Chen Shaoye."

Many people looked at each other in disgust, some didn't understand what Luo Ming was thinking.

"Several phase-1 evolutionaries?"

"None of them is a phase-2. They would only become a burden if they joined."

"I know about Cheng Xiaoguo. He is nothing special."

"Only Chen Shaoye matters."

Suddenly, Zhuang Hong, a General, stood up. He had defeated 10,000 zombies with a brigade of 8,000 people. It was worthy to mention that the brigade was only equipped with guns, nothing more. It was a proud record.

"Old Luo." Zhuang Hong looked serious. "I'm a simple man who only knows how to fight. I don't like running in circles, so can tell us what those 80 have to do with Chu Han?"

The others felt it was strange too as they didn't know why those 80 were special, even though they had participated in a battle against zombies. What did they have to do with finding Chu Han? Besides, they were nothing special since most of them were ordinary people. Currently, the number of evolutionaries in China had surpassed 20,000.

Luo Ming drank his tea slowly. "Biluochun tea, there are not many people who can drink this tea now!"

"Old Luo!" Zhuang Hong looked unnatural, "You hold a high position in this meeting, can you cut the crap?"

'Cough!'

Luo Ming coughed a few times after hearing Zhuang Hong straightforward words.

All the people present were also smitten by Zhuang Wang's words, but nobody could blame him. They were all displeased with Luo Ming. Zhuang Hong had significantly contributed in the fights

against the zombies, and he was also a General. Naturally, many people admired him.

Luo Ming recovered and looked at the displeased crowd. "Do you think that those 80 I just mentioned have nothing to do with this matter? Then, do you know about the origins of using lithium batteries as explosives, creating mazes and hunting inside them?"

Listening to that sentence, Zhuang Hong exclaimed, "Didn't the military create that combat method based on the studies that ordinary zombies can't think or see."

"The Academy of Sciences has indeed studied the zombies' physiology. We now know of the zombies' enhanced hearing and smelling and how some of them are so sensitive that they can recognize the smell of gunpowder or a gunshot from far away." Luo Ming nodded slightly, and then his tone changed, "However, we were not the ones who came up with that combat plan. The 80 people were the ones who provided it to us!"

"What!?"

"How could it be possible?"

"I don't believe it. They are ordinary people, not soldiers or officials!"

Suddenly, heated conversations started.

Zhuang Hong frowned as he thought that Luo Ming was joking with them.

"You don't believe it?" Luo Ming kept looking at Commander Mu, who was silent but with sharp eyes, and then he said, "The 80 people belonged to a troop of 700 people. After leaving Tong City, they met many dangerous situations on the way. Most of them are dead, and only a group of elites survived. You should have seen them when they came here. I was astonished when I heard their story."

"700?"

"80 people survived out of a team with 700 people. Although the data is surprising, it's in line with the current situation. What's wrong with this?"

"Yes! It is so hard to come from Tong City."

"But I heard that they came back with the troops retreating from Shi City."

"Old Luo." Zhuang Hong could not bear it, "Can you stop beating around the bush?"

"Since General Zhuang wants me to be straightforward, then I hope you won't get embarrassed." Luo Ming smiled.

"How could he feel embarrassed?" Someone interrupted. "Fighting against 10,000 zombies with a brigade of 8,000 people, and casualties no higher than 2,000, nobody else should have accomplished something like that."

"Really now?" Luo Ming stopped smiling, and his sharp eyes resembled that of an eagle. "In Tong City's battle, 700 fought against 18,000 zombies."

The room turned silent. Everyone was utterly speechless.

"What?"

"Luo Lao, are you trying to pull our legs?"

"Did the 700 die? Not even their bones should be there now!"

"Wait! The 80 people came from Tong City, right? Then, they should be from the 700. But didn't he say that many died on the road here?"

"Old Luo, that was not a battle, right?" Zhuang Hong felt dizzy and retorted, "700 people escaping from 18,000 zombies isn't called a battle!"

"Who told you that they fled from the zombies?" Commander Mu, who had not spoken till now, said with a strict tone, "In Tong City's battle, 700 people fought against 18,000 zombies and killed

them all. There was no casualty amongst the 700 people. They didn't escape from Tong City, but they left it only after killing all the zombies!"

'Boom!'

All of the base's influential figures were thunderstruck.

Before anyone could say anything, Luo Ming intervened, "The one who directed the battle was none other than Chu Han."

After speaking, Luo Ming sipped his tea. He was in a good mood.

# Chapter 261: If You Can't Do It, Shut Up

---

The gathered officials were overwhelmed. The words that they wanted to say were stuck in their throats, and they felt like clowns. Only Commander Mu and Luo Ming were calm.

Fighting against 18,000 zombies with 700 people and no casualties from the humans' side?

It sounded too fake!

Chu Han was the one giving the commands? A 20-year-old phase-2 evolutionary?

It sounded so fake!

After a long time, the astonished people sat back in their seats. Most of them kept silent, while a few of them whispered with each other.

Soon, having been noisy for a long time, the mass who were shocked by the surprising data were back to their seat, and most of the people kept silent. Seldom of them said something quietly.

"You're old, don't talk nonsense."

"Don't the old geezers know that the end of the world has come?"

"Were any troops stationed in Tong City?"

"No."

"That must be impossible."

"It would be impossible even with the military's presence."

There was a lot of skepticism, and everyone had doubtful expressions. How could there be no casualties when fighting against so many zombies? It was a joke!

"You don't believe me?" Luo Ming did not feel anxious, and he said with a calm tone. Suddenly, he asked Zhuang Hong, "Zhuang Hong, you know about the fighting arrangement. Can you tell me

the difference between the previous battles and the recent ones?"

Zhuang Hong was dazed, but he answered, "We used fire suppression previously. The firearms and ammunition's consumption was terrible. As for casualties, they had reached a terrifying level. It was difficult to escape when the zombies swarmed us, let alone firing at them."

"As for now..." Zhuang Hong frowned, "Every team knows about the geographical location's importance now. We only fire at the zombies after trapping or obstructing them. The casualties have greatly reduced. If there were no tall buildings to lure the zombies in the previous battle, then we wouldn't only lose 2,000 people."

"Do you think it's possible to fight against 18,000 zombies with a team of 700 people?" Luo Ming asked again.

"Impossible." Zhuang Hong immediately shot that idea down.

Luo Ming nodded and then said loudly, "Cheng Xianguo, come in."

The door opened and Cheng Xianguo, dressed in the most common camo uniform without any insignia, walked in. He walked to the hall in the most standard military pace.

The people gathered were displeased with the inglorious veteran's appearance. Everyone in the conference room was China's mighty military figures or talents. How could such a man stand in the same room with them?

At that moment, Commander Mu got up and pushed the desk, revealing a table with a maquette on it. The module seemed really familiar. It was Tong City's miniature version, and more precisely it was the place where Chu Han his team had fought against the zombies. Even the maze of cars that Chu Han had instructed to build was on that module. Countless black pieces on it represented the zombies while small cubes connected to each other represented the maze's structure. As for humans, green pieces were used.

Judging from the pieces arrangement, the black one could submerge the green ones at any time.

The hall was so silent, and everyone stared at the table in the middle of the hall. It was unknown when it was set.

Commander Mu's voice carried a majestic and irresistible tone, "Cheng Xianguo, it has been set according to your description. Explain to these blockheads the battle's course and broaden their horizons."

Although those words were so embarrassing to hear that black lines formed on everyone's faces, nobody dared to say anything. They watched the development quietly. Zhuang Hong, with his eyes wide open, was staring at the incredible module on the table.

"Great. Commander Mu." Cheng Xianguo's voice was so neither humble nor pushy, and he stood in front of the table. His voice was not that loud, but it could be heard by all people clearly, "Then, I'll start."

"First of all, let me make it clear that all the zombies in this battle were the weakest phase-1 zombies, and they were still in the stage where they had yet to shed their rotten flesh," Cheng Xianguo said slowly. "Boss Chu Han's arrangements were pretty simple. The most important factors in his plan were batteries, gasoline, and cars. All of the 18,000 were killed. As for casualties on our side, we had none. Not even a single injury."

Many people frowned, and the doubt in their eyes only intensified. In their minds, that was a story from Arabian Nights.

"B\*llsh\*t!" A general among the group could not help cursing.

"What's wrong with those people?" Zhuang Hong paid more attention to the details. He pointed at the place circled in the map, "The green point stand for humans, so why are they trapped? Does the strategy you mentioned use humans as bait?"

Cheng Xianguo glanced at them and then looked at Zhuang Hong



fearlessly. "Before I explain how the battle took place, please shut up."

In the listener's wide open eyes Cheng Xianguo's arrogance knew no bounds. It was the first time that a common veteran had dared to reprimand them and even ask them, the lofty and mighty military figures, to shut up.

"You're insane! This battle is nonsense! No humans could have survived that!" Zhuang Hong was angry, "You really have guts! Who are you to ask me to shut up!?"

"You just killed 10,000 zombies with a brigade of 8,000 people, do you really think that you're that special?" Cheng Xianguo said calmly, but his words stung like a scorpion's tail. "You even lost 2,000 people to kill the 10,000 zombies. Are you really proud of that? In my eyes, you're trash!"

"You!" Zhuang Hong trembled from anger.

Everyone felt surprised by Cheng Xianguo's unrestrained behavior. In their eye, it was a miracle that only 2,000 people had died. Nobody could aim at the zombies when they swarmed them from every direction. Zhuang Hong had the right to feel proud of such an outcome.

"You just need to hear how my Boss directed the battle. I won't talk nonsense. Watch and learn how 700 people were able to kill 18,000 zombies, with no casualties at that," Cheng Xianguo said.

"It is impossible! It can't be done!" Zhuang Hong still opposed that idea with an angry expression on his face."

Cheng Xianguo interrupted him with a mocking smile, "If you can't do it, then shut up."

When Cheng Xianguo finished, he ignored the fierce gazes locked on him and pointed at the module on the table, while explaining the course of events step by step, "The first step. We created a zone, in which we placed groups of lithium batteries and

controlled their explosions. When we detonated the first batch, at least 700 zombies were instantly incinerated..."

Cheng Xianguo's tone was casual, but the listeners could not help but gasp in amazement. The first explosion killed 700 zombies!? How many batteries did they use?

It was only the beginning of their shock. And then Cheng Xianguo continued without keeping them in suspense, "Sometimes it was hard to grasp the right timing, which applied to everyone. The right time was when a large group of zombies had gathered. As for the second explosion..."

The more time passed, the more Cheng Xianguo's description shocked the crowd. The whole conference room had turned silent. There were no words to describe the exaggerated expression on their faces. Finally, they all stared at the module without blinking and paid their full attention to Cheng Xianguo's explanation. What was surprising, that the moment he talked about the explosions, a blast would follow on the module.

# Chapter 262: Failure And Shutting Up

---

In half an hour, Cheng Xianguo had explained the battle's course accurately, including specifying each step and the correspondent time interval. The crowd was speechless, especially Zhuang Hong who had put that method in practice when they heard about Chu Han's mastery over the attacks' timing. Everyone knew how to detonate an explosion, but the hardest part was to choose the correct timing, which could deal the heaviest damage on the zombies.

However, in Cheng Xiaoguo's unprofessional presentation, every time he gave the numbers of casualties, everyone was astonished. They were drenched in cold sweat when they saw that after the last blast on the module only 3,000 black pieces were left. They had nothing to say as they couldn't find any logic errors. They all knew the lithium batteries' advantages in a battle such as that and their good results. But they could never have imagined that the crazy tactic's creator was Chu Han. They were not resisting against the zombies passively. Instead, they were digging the zombies' graves and waiting for them to die.

The real question was how did Chu Han predict the zombie tide's appearance?

They had killed 15,000 before even fighting against the zombies and with no casualty from the human's side at that!

They had only depended on lithium batteries and gasoline. Chu Han's guiding and mastery over the art of war had left the crowd astounded.

"What about the remaining zombies?" Zhuang Hong, the most shocked of them all, was eager to know the answer. As he kept listening to the explanation, he no longer doubted the truth of the matter.

"The last step. After the gasoline's explosion, about 3,000

zombies entered the maze," Cheng Xianguo said. At that point, he could not help but admire Chu Han. "The 3,000 zombies were still a considerable threat to us. You should all pay attention to the maze."

"What's the maze's role?" Many people paid attention to it after Cheng Xianguo's reminder.

"How many people died?" Zhuang Hong was still focusing on the wrong point.

"Zombies can neither think nor see, so they rely on their sense of smell. One by one they started approaching these places." Cheng Xianguo glanced at Zhuang Hong, and he smirked. "As you can imagine, the swarm of zombies was obstructed since there was not much room to move in the mazes. Only one or two zombies could get inside the areas on the module. Ten people were just enough to kill a zombie or two. The next one or two zombies would appear only after decapitating the last zombie, so we had some room to breathe."

"Naturally, we couldn't fight against 3,000 zombies with only 700 people, but it was easy to kill two zombies with 10 people. What about killing 30 to 40 pairs of zombies with ten-man-teams at every checkpoint? It was like a walk in the park. Despair is a good motivation. I could have never thought what Boss Chu Han's true purpose was in creating the maze!" A hint of admiration flashed through Cheng Xianguo's eyes when he finished explaining.

"So, how many people died?" Zhuang Hong did not care whether the zombies were killed or not. He found it impossible that there were no casualties in the humans' side.

"Didn't I just tell you?" Cheng Xianguo smiled coldly. "How could there be any casualties when 10 people kill one or two zombies each time? Are you kidding me?"

Zhuang Hong had an ugly expression on his face, and his body couldn't stop trembling.

The surrounding people were surprised. At first, none of them could believe that there were no casualties. However, the moment Cheng Xianguo finished with his presentation, they found it highly possible.

Even if the reason behind a command was unknown, every commander could at least achieve 80% of the strategy. As for the remaining 20%, it was an unknown factor as it had to do with the right timing. Nobody knew how Chu Han could predict the zombie tide's appearance and when to detonate the lithium batteries.

That was the most accurate grasp and prediction of the battle. Tong City's battle was under Chu Han's complete control. Everything related to the battle was like a well-oiled machine that caused multiple chain reactions without any margin of error.

"Seven hundred people, none of them were killed or wounded," Commander Mu said quietly with a cold tone. "Who can accomplish that?"

Silence prevailed in the room.

"General Zhuang, you should get off your high horse. The world is full of talented people." Luo Ming's character was similar to Luo Xiaoxiao. Then he smiled and said, "Before this, you indeed had the capital to be proud as you held the best record in the base. You killed 10,000 zombies with a brigade of 8,000 people, and with only 2,000 casualties. Indeed, what a great record."

Luo Ming's tone carried a hint of appreciation, but they all knew that he was clearly mocking the other party. Compared to Chu Han's accomplishment, Zhuang Hong's achievement was nothing to be proud about.

"Don't forget that the 700 people who killed 18,000 zombies had not undergone any training. They were ordinary survivors." Cheng Xianguo added insult to injury. "General Zhuang Hong, let me ask you something. Can you do it?"

Zhuang Hong's facial expression got uglier, and the others around him kept stealing glances at his face. There was no need to compare the two of them. It was obvious that there was a vast gap between Chu Han and Zhuang Hong's abilities.

"I can't do it," Zhuang Hong squeezed those words out of his mouth with great difficulty. "I will shut up."

Listening to those words, the crowd remembered Cheng Xianguo's arrogant words from earlier, 'If you can't do it, then shut up.'

It was inconceivable. In less than an hour Cheng Xianguo had made Zhuang Hong, a reputable general, admit that he was incapable and to shut up. He was worse than Chu Han.

"You should keep searching for Chu Han," Luo Ming said slowly. "But what you said is also reasonable. We can expend all of the base's manpower to find him. The fight against the zombies is fierce. We shouldn't use our best troops to find him, and we should also withdraw half of the personnel searching for him."

No one raised any objections. Soon, the conference came to an end, and the crowd left. In the conference, only Commander Mu, Luo Ming, and Cheng Xianguo remained.

"Well done." Commander Mu patted Cheng Xianguo's shoulder.

Luo Ming revealed a smile, yet not a smile as it could make one feel a chill passing down their spine. "These people are getting more and more arrogant."

A cold glint flashed through Commander Mu's eyes. "We've lost of our supporters in an alarming rate. We have nobody available, except for the undeveloped Fang."

"Can't you control half of Fang?" Luo Ming glared at him. "Isn't Bai Yun'er there yet?"

"Agh..." Commander Mu sighed helplessly, "Nobody can find her."

## Chapter 263: Don't Go To Anluo

---

A bonfire had been lit in the middle of Yu Village. Everyone was gathered around it as Wu Fan's body was currently being burnt. After the apocalypse, the bodies had to be cremated in order to not get eaten. Actually, only a few could fulfill their wish to get their bodies cremated, as most people wouldn't care about them.

However, Wu Fan was different. Yang Tian would not let his comrade's body rot or become the zombies' food. The same applied for Chu Han.

As for Zhou Zhu, he was locked in the prison house. Yang Tian had crippled his limbs in anger. At that time, Zhou Zhu felt regretful and realized why Yang Tian had picked him amongst so many ordinary survivors to complete some tasks. Although he was not the most trusted, he had so many benefits because of only one reason. Chu Han was his neighbor! Yang Tian had given him face because of Chu Han, but Zhou Zhu destroyed everything with his two hands. That was true torture.

Chu Han had stopped caring about Zhou Zhu long ago. Once people's emotions changed, it would be irreversible.

The fire continued burning until it turned Wu Fan's body to ashes. None of the spectators uttered a word while Wu Fan's body was being cremated. They had complicated feelings in their hearts, as they witnessed a phase-3 evolutionary disappearing just like that. The post-apocalyptic world was extremely cruel. Even the powerful ones could fall at any time.

"What are you going to do?" Chu Han's eyes contained an inexplicable deepness as he turned to ask Yang Tian.

"I'm going to stay here. It's a good location, far from the city and the forest. It's a good place for development, as there are fewer zombies and beasts," Yang Tian answered. Then he asked Chu Han, "What about you? Do you want to become the leader here? I'm not

good at managing this place."

Chu Han forced a smile and shook his head, "I'm going to Anluo City. I must find my parents."

Yang Tian's heart skipped a bit, and he said in a rushed tone, "Chu Han, don't go!"

Chu Han was caught off guard and looked at him in confusion. "Why? My parents are waiting for me at home. I must go!"

"Nobody can enter Anluo City!" Yang Tian's face seemed really worried. "In fact, after establishing my foundation here, I wanted to find and help your parents. However, every time I tried, I couldn't get into the city. Not to mention reaching your home, which is in the middle of the city. Staying in the city for more than a week is impossible. It's too dangerous!"

"You tried to find my parents?" Chu Han was touched. He had never expected that Yang Tian could have done something like that.

"Of course. We are sworn, brothers!" Yang Tian said with a determined tone, but he was even more worried. "Boss, I beg you. You will die if you go to Anluo. There are so many zombies besides-

Yang Tian paused for a moment, and a look of confusion appeared on his face. "Besides, the zombie groups in Anluo are extraordinary. There are many phase-2 and phase-3 zombies. One time, I even saw a phase-4 zombie. As for phase-1 zombies, they can be ignored."

Listening to Yang Tian, Chu Han was astounded and his heart almost burst out of his chest. How could it be possible?

Anluo was a second-rate city which was not as populated as Tong City. It was impossible for such a small city to face such a strange situation only three months after the catastrophe.

"I know it sounds weird, but it's the truth." Yang Tian's worry



skyrocketed. "Boss, I beg you, don't go. It's dangerous!"

Chu Han stayed silent, but his eyes betrayed how determined he really was. He had come all the way from Mingqiu City to find his parents. He could not give up on his hometown!

Sensing Chu Han's emotional state, Yang Tian stayed silent for two seconds and then he took a deep breath. "If it's like this, I'll come with you-"

"Stay here and develop this place. I'll go on my own!" Chu Han interrupted him with a commanding tone. Suddenly, the oppressing aura of a king burst out from his body. He gave no time to Yang Tian to react. "This is an order. If you disobey, you can forget about our brotherhood!"

"Boss?" Yang Tian showed a pleading look, but he could not convince Chu Han. He could not accept that Chu Han may die in such a dangerous place.

"You should live for me. That is it!" Chu Han left that sentence, and he turned to leave. There was no nostalgia.

Yang Tian looked at Chu Han's back and clenched his fist. After three seconds of silence, he suddenly became angry and yelled at Chu Han, "F\*cking Chu Han, why are you so arrogant? Won't I be of help if I accompany you? I'm not like in the past! I'm no longer your stooge! I am a f\*cking phase-4 evolutionary! What about you? You are just a phase-2 who's seeking for death! You will die!"

Chu Han stopped and turns his head slightly. Instead of the handsome but persevering face, under the shadow of the raging flames, there was a sense of coolness that was different from Yang Tian. He gave off a feeling of fortitude and mystery.

He looked calm, but he had a slight smile on his face. "You're wrong. I am a phase-3 evolutionary."

Before Chu Han's voice faded, he had already appeared 10 meters away. He was heading toward the base's gate.

Yang Tian stood still in the same place from the shock. He could only stare at Chu Han's back as he was displaying his lightning fast speed. He was not confident that he could catch up with Chu Han.

Phase-3?

"Sh\*t!" Yang Tian cursed. "F\*ck you! How could you evolve so fast!?"

He had evolved to phase-3 after completing the phase-2 test? Even though he was a phase-4 evolutionary, his speed was inferior to Chu Han.

"F\*ck!" He cursed again but with a wide smile on his face. His boss was really powerful!

---

After rushing for five days straight, Chu Han finally reached Anluo City this night. Unfortunately, Anluo City's entrance was blocked.

There should be a freeway leading to Anluo City, but the road was filled with mud and stones, which was several meters high and long. The road was also split in half in some places as if an earthquake had struck. Looking at the side of the fallen mountain, Chu Han could roughly guess what had happened.

Chu Han was really annoyed. After the apocalypse, natural disasters had become more frequent and devastating. Why did the road have to be blocked when he was about to enter the city!?

## Chapter 264: Nine People Stand Between Us

---

"Can we go straight through it?" Chu Han in Wrangler asked in annoyance.

Wangcai shook its head. "I can't even scan it all the way. It's extending very far. Don't forget that the Wrangler has only 30% of power. If we try to rush all the way, it will probably stop moving halfway. It needs to absorb energy for at least one day. Actually, to be safe, it would be better to let Wrangler it absorb energy worth of two days."

"Solar energy is troublesome!" Chu Han shouted and then closed his eyes in the back seat. Wangcai was stunned by Chu Han's time utilization.

Wangcai had been the driver all this time, so it could finally rest too. Driving was not meant for rabbits. If it kept driving, then its bone would be hurt.

'Tong! Tong!'

Just when Chu Han and Wangcai were about to fall asleep, somebody knocked at the car's window slightly.

As soon as Wangcai heard the knocking sound, it became as small as possible and jumped into Chu Han's pocket. It only stretched out a part of its head. It was so startled, but it could not stop trembling.

'How can someone be here!?''

Chu Han opened his eyes lazily, and he looked out the window. A 20-year-old young man was standing outside with a face full of curiosity.

Zhao Zilong and a group of survivors had made a simple dwelling near the road. That group consisted of people who had wanted to enter Anluo City but they couldn't as it was blocked. Zhao Zilong had only come out to see if the mud and sand blocking the road had

subsided at all. Never could he have expected that he would see such a vehicle. He had seen similar vehicles in sci-fi movies. But could it be still considered a car? It was as if aliens had created it.

Zhao Zilong wasn't afraid, only curious. He knocked on the window once again without thinking about it much. In his mind, even if an alien were to come out of the vehicle, he would find it perfectly normal. After all, the apocalypse had descended upon them. Nothing was impossible. He thought that it would be beneficial to him if he could befriend an alien.

What surprised Zhao Zilong was that when he knocked for the second time, an entity which resembled a young man opened the door and got out. Zhao Zilong secretly nodded in his heart. Aliens looked like humans.

However, in the next second, Zhao Zilong widened his eyes again. He originally thought that he would not be able to communicate.

The moment Chu Han got off the vehicle, he asked, "Was there a mudslide?"

Zhao Zilong touched his chin, and he looked at Chu Han several times from top to bottom. He could speak Chinese, knew about mudslides, and his tone was normal. That man was not an alien!

'Sh\*t!' Zhao Zilong was stunned by his wild imagination. After recovering, he cleared his throat and answered to Chu Han's question, "Yes, two days ago."

Chu Han a sting in his heart. The timing was terrible. The road was blocked two days before his arrival. It was too late now to find another way to get into the city, so he could only wait patiently for the Wrangler to recharge.

When thinking about it, Chu Han looked at the Zhao Zilong who kept staring at him with strange eyes, "Why are you here? Are you living on the road?"

Zhao Zilong's eyes lit with excitement. "Hey! How do you

know?!"

Chu Han's mouth twitched. Was it not too obvious?

Zhao Zilong's clothes were cleaner than any other ordinary survivors. He also didn't seem to suffer from malnutrition due to hunger, so he should be an evolutionary who led a good life. He didn't have any personal belongings with him, so where else would he live other than the roadside?

Chu Han was in no mood to keep talking with him, so he leaned on the car and lit a cigarette. He paid no attention to the lighter after lighting the cigarette and put it back to his pocket while it was still hot. Wangcai's fur almost caught fire.

'Cough.'

Zhao Zilong looked at Chu Han exhaling the smoke lazily, swallowed and then he said, "Brother, can you give me a cigarette? I haven't smoked for a long time!"

Chu Han glanced at him and threw him the pack of cigarettes.

"You gave me the whole packet!?" Zhao Zilong received it and felt incredible. He had never seen someone giving a packet of cigarettes just like that after the apocalypse. Normally, most would only let someone else take a puff or ask something in return. Zhao Zilong was not confident that Chu Han would agree to his request, but to his surprise, not only did he agree but he casually threw the packet.

"Yes." Chu Han replied casually. He had many cartons of cigarettes in his dimensional space. That guy was a bit obstinate but obviously not bad.

Zhao Zilong was surprised since one pack of cigarettes was worth ten packages of instant noodles.

'He is so generous!'

He looked at Chu Han and noticed his neat clothes and the high-

quality military boots he was wearing. Although his haircut didn't look like one people would have in civilized times, it was neat and clean.

Zhao Zilong cried excitedly. He had met a rich guy!

"Brother!" Tears of gratitude poured on the cigarette that Zhao Zilong had just taken out. Then, he asked, "Can you give me a light?"

"Puff!" Wangcai laughed from Chu Han's pocket. 'Where has that funny guy come from?'

Chu Han could not help but laugh too. It was rare to meet someone with such a character. But the battle prowess of people like him was generally very strong, and they could deal with hundreds of phase-1 zombies without breaking a sweat. Otherwise, it would be impossible to remain so optimistic and have no worries about finding food.

"What's your name and phase?" Chu Han asked casually.

He did not ask whether he was evolutionary or not, but in what phase he was. It may be sudden and rude, but Chu Han didn't care about it.

"My name is Zhao Zilong, and I am a phase-2 evolutionary." Zhao Zilong smiled, "How about you, brother? You should probably be a phase-3, right? What's your name?"

"Zhao Zilong who ranked tenth in the phase-2 ranking list?" Chu Han was startled. He had not expected to meet such a famous individual in a place like this.

"Yes, right!" Zhao Zilong laughed. "How about you? Your ranking should be better than mine. Or, maybe not. There are so many great masters in the phase-3 list, so it's hard to surpass them."

"Me?" Chu Han glanced at Zhao Zilong casually and said calmly, "I'm still a ranker in the phase-2 list, but my position is superior to yours. Nine people are standing between you and me."

"You are also a phase-2?" Zhao Zilong was surprised, and then he started to count down with his fingers, "Superior position... nine people between you and me? I am tenth and the position beyond the nine people... Sh\*t! What the f\*ck?"

Zhao Zilong jumped so high, and he looked at Chu Han exaggeratedly, "You, you, you, you are Chu Han? That Chu Han? The S+ Chu Han!?"

Zhao Zilong rushed to the highway and screamed in excitement before Chu Han could even react. He ran so fast, and his voice was so loud that the entire world could hear, "Come out! Look at the master! Come out! Look at the powerful Brother!"

"Puff! What happened to that guy?" Wangcai was dazed.

Chu Han was bewildered for a moment. He felt that the post-apocalyptic world was strange and full of surprises. How could people with such character survive until now?

Chu Han and Wangcai didn't wait much before several shadows appeared out of the weeds. Zhao Zilong, amongst the newcomers, was overexcited.

# Chapter 265: Keeping Watch At Night

---

A group of people, with four evolutionaries amongst it, including Zhao Zilong, appeared. Judging from their positions, Zhao Zilong should be the third most powerful in the team. The tenth ranker in the phase-2 list was actually the third most powerful. The other two people should possess tyrannical power.

The person in the middle looked ordinary and belonged to the type that couldn't be distinguished immediately if put in a crowd. At this time, the smile on his face was kind. He stepped forward and politely stretched out his right hand to greet Chu Han. "Hello, I am Rui Tianhe, and I have long admired your name!"

The other two people around him were equally curious and enthusiastic. They actually had the opportunity to meet Chu Han in person. It should be known, that Chu Han's name had spread far and wide in China. Only ordinary survivors, who didn't care about evolutionaries, Enhanced, the rankings or were hiding in desolate places, didn't know about him. However, these people were very curious about Chu Han as they had never seen how he looked like.

What would the supreme ranker actually look like?

"I didn't expect you to look like this." Rui Tianhe could not help sighing after shaking hands with Chu Han. "I thought you'd be a huge and burly man."

"Hahaha!" Zhao Zilong laughed. "I am as shocked as you."

Chu Han said nothing and looked at the people quietly. They seemed to have a good relationship, but he didn't know the specifics.

"Is Brother Chu going to Anluo?" Rui Tianhe asked. And he continued with an annoyed tone, "The road is blocked, and we don't know what to do. We were thinking about finding another route."



"Have you thought of removing the rocks?" Chu Han asked since it was impossible for him to change his route. He could not afford to spend a few more days on the road.

"We did, but it is tough." Rui Tianhe shook his head and looked dejected. "The freeway has basically been sealed. In some places, the piled up rocks seem like small mountains. Nobody knows why this disaster caused so much damage."

"Wait for two days." Chu Han didn't say much and then changed the topic, "How many people are on your team?"

"There are four evolutionaries, but none of us are Enhanced." Rui Tianhe seemed to be an easygoing person and didn't have any reservation to talk with Chu Han. "The rest of the team consists of more than 50 ordinary survivors. We are currently camping next to the freeway as it's blocking the zombies from coming out of the city and there are only a few weak beasts. We can deal with them easily. It's a safe area."

Chu Han scrutinized every piece of information he got while looking at the four evolutionaries. 'Four evolutionaries came to enter the city with 50 ordinary survivors? They know that a vast number of zombies are in the city, but they still chose to come?'

Zhao Zilong went back to the camp with Chu Han, "It will get dark soon. I will give you a tent to show you my gratitude for the pack of cigarettes."

Chu Han didn't speak and just followed the others, going through the grass, back to the camp. After ten minutes, the towering grass was almost blocking their sight. Plants' growth rate had skyrocketed after the catastrophe, and they occupied a great deal of land. It was something that someone could never see in civilized times.

Only Chu Han knew that in the near future China would not be dominated by high buildings in cities. Instead, it would be covered by a large amount of vegetation. The original state would take

shape, and people would unknowingly return to the roots of human history.

"Here were are. The grass is so d\*mn tall!" Zhao Zilong complained.

Rui Tianhe smiled casually. "There are two tents, you can pick one."

At that point, several people had come to the front of the camp. It was easy to tell apart from ordinary survivors from evolutionaries. The apocalypse had not affected the evolutionaries as the clothes they wore, even though they were not very clean, were in better shape and they only wore very durable shoes. Moreover, some evolutionaries in a better condition would not get hungry. They could even get their hands on skin care products, which were considered a luxury.

Ordinary survivors looked more like refugees. Most of them would be lucky to eat rice but not to the point they could feel full. The camp's survivors had emaciated appearances, and one could see the unwillingness in their eyes, but they were afraid to show their emotions. All survivors cast vague glances on Chu Han, and it was unknown what emotions were hidden behind their dull eyes.

Scenes such as this were pretty common in this post-apocalyptic world. Combat power affected almost everything.

Chu Han didn't care about those gazes, but he felt that something was amiss. Logically speaking, those survivors would only be a burden to Rui Tianhe, so why would he take with them to the city?

"They have friends and families in Anluo." Rui Tianhe seemed to know what Chu Han was thinking. "We were also going to Anluo to find our relatives, so when we met them on the road, we decided to take them with us. To be honest, the f\*cked up situations we encountered on the road were too many to count."

"Forget it," Zhao Zilong tried to console. "These people are very

poor."

"I also think that way. Although we could not promise them that they could live well, at least they wouldn't starve to death. We have quarreled several times now." Rui Tianhe shook his head. "Honestly, I don't like killing, but sometimes it's the only choice."

Chu Han listened to the conversation of those two, and he suddenly thought of He Peiyuan and Cheng Xianguo. He did not know whether they were faring well or not in Shangjing base.

"If someone may seem rude to you or curse at you, please don't mind. They're simply ignorant." Rui Tianhe smiled and patted Chu Han's shoulder.

Chu Han looked at him, and a sharp glint flashed through his eyes. He just asked casually, "Zhao Zilong have you also come to find someone in Anluo?"

"Ah? Me?" Zhao Zilong was startled but then shook his head. "No. I met Brother Rui Tianhe on the road, and I thought it was great to help so many people in need. I had nothing better to do, so I just followed him."

"I see." Chu Han nodded and then he went into the best and biggest tent without saying anything.

The four evolutionaries were dumbfounded, but they recovered soon enough. They could all guess that Chu Han would carry an air of arrogance as he was a famous ranker with an S+ score, two times in a row. Although Rui Tianhe didn't treat Chu Han, a phase-2 evolutionary, seriously, he didn't take the matter at heart. He only showed him face for the sake of his reputation.

"Tonight we should take turns to keep watch at night." He did not pay attention to Chu Han and said, "Who will be the first stay watch tonight?"

"Me." Zhao Zilong slapped his chest, "You can go and rest. Let me keep watch tonight."

## Chapter 266: Who Is Lying?

---

The night was so dark that if anyone tried to reach out their hands, they would be unable to see their finger. The constructed road was no different. Even though moonlight was reflected on the road's muddy puddles, it was a gloomy and terrible sight.

It was necessary for people to stay on watch at night, as nobody knew what may jump out of the darkness. Remaining vigilant in such an environment was a matter of life and death. Not doing so would possibly lead to half the camp's annihilation.

Zhao Zilong had taken an important responsibility tonight. Although zombies could not see, they could sense body heat. Only Chu Han and a select few military officials were privy to that piece of information.

Currently, Zhao Zilong was in the process of lighting a fire, which was equal to committing suicide. He wanted to stay warm and raise his morale. Chu Han had not prevented him as the road was blocked and there were no zombies in the vicinity. Even if the fire attracted the zombies' attention, they would be unable to attack them. The fire would only attract some beasts.

Chu Han got out of his tent and stood beside Zhao Zilong. The latter was almost scared to death, but he recovered in an instant when he saw that the newcomer was Chu Han. The poor man's back was drenched in cold sweat.

"You gave me goosebumps," Zhao Zilong complained quietly, and then he looked at Chu Han. "Why did you leave the tent? Can't sleep?"

"Where are you from?" Chu Han cut a blade of grass and chewed on it lightly.

"I am from Nandu's suburbs." Zhao Zilong shook his head regretfully. "I should be safe in Nandu since the military was

stationed there, but at that time I was in another city. I almost died. Thank god that I became an evolutionary. I would find companions along the way to travel with me since Nandu is far from here. All for the sake of staying alive."

"Rui Tianhe is one of the people you found to travel with?" Chu Han kept asking and then passed a cigarette. He seemed to be a hardcore smoker.

"Oh, thank you. I've already smoked the packed you gave me." Zhao Zilong received it excitedly and lighted it up directly.

"So fast?" Chu Han smiled faintly and passed him another pack. "Here is another one."

Wangcai glanced at Chu Han disdainfully. It truly despised Chu Han's 'caring behavior'. It knew that he wanted something from Zhao Zilong. His acting skills were top-notch. Only now did Wangcai realize why Chu Han had always been keeping a pack of cigarettes in his pocket, but never used it when alone. He was an extremely treacherous fellow.

"You do know me!" Zhao Zilong received and put in the pocket. He started to talk with Chu Han, "At first, I had met a group of people with ill intentions, and after ditching them, I met some people, but they were dragging my legs. Finally, I chanced upon Brother Rui Tianhe's group. You should know that Brother Rui Tianhe is a phase-3 evolutionary, but he has yet to take the monolith's test. If he had, his name would be on the list.

Zhao Zilong worshiped Rui Tianhe. Chu Han just smiled and asked casually, "Rui Tianhe is someone from Anluo?"

"Yes." Zhao Zilong nodded, "He grew up in Anluo, but he had to go to Yin City for some business a week before the catastrophe. How about you? How come that such a famous person has come to Anluo?"

"I happened to be in the area." Chu Han lied to Zhao Zilong. In

his eyes, either Zhao Zilong or Rui Tianhe was lying.

...

The sun's rays were scorching hot today. Yesterday, they needed to wear shirts with long sleeves and sweaters to withstand the cold weather. Although the survivors adapted quickly and wore only their t-shirts, they still felt hot.

Chu Han had gone back to the highway to see if there were any changes. The Wrangler's battery had almost been recharged after one day's worth of exposure under the sun. It would be fully recharged before sunset.

...

It was a peaceful day as the 50 ordinary survivors had not fought with each other. Luckily, they had met a snake on their way, which was several times bigger than in civilized times, so they had food to eat. Rui Tianhe and the other evolutionaries had worked hard together to hunt it. The survivors could not enjoy much of it, but they were still satisfied. However, their attitude toward Chu Han had not gotten any better as in their minds he was someone who was eating for free.

Chu Han was going to leave after the sunset.

"What are you going to do, Brother Chu?" Rui Tianhe appeared in front of Chu Han when he got out of the tent and tried to strike a conversation. "I think that it's impossible to go through the freeway, so we'll have to find another route. You can come with us if you're heading to Anluo."

"Actually I am not from Anluo." Lying was like second nature to Chu Han. He said in a sincere tone, "I happened to be in the area."

"Oh?" Rui Tianhe was dazed, and then he smiled, "It doesn't matter. It's rare becoming friends with such a famous person. Let me act shamelessly for once and ask you to come with us, how about it? Although our group is slow, I'm familiar with Anluo. It's

my hometown, so I know where to camp and search for food. You are a powerful man, and I am a phase-3 evolutionary. I believe we can handle the zombies we may find on the road."

Rui Tianhe sounded sincere but everyone who came in contact with Chu Han, and knew about his identity, would naturally try to rope him in.

Chu Han's behavior was exaggerated, and he looked at the Rui Tianhe in surprise, "You are a phase-3!? But I couldn't sense it!"

"Hahaha!" Rui Tianhe laughed. "You could laugh at me. I am weaker than other phase-3 evolutionaries."

"Yes. Did you say that you are from Anluo?" Chu Han smiled, "I had heard of a famous temple in Anluo. If I remember correctly, it's called Daoming Temple. There's also a monk who's good at fortunetelling."

"Ah?" Rui Tianhe was confused, "Daoming Temple? Ah? It is in the city, but I don't know much about it. I'm not sure if that monk is that powerful. You should know that fortune-tellers are liars."

"I just wished to have a look. If it's not that good, then let's forget it. Who knows if the temple is still intact?" Chu Han rejected Rui Tianhe politely, but he smirked slyly without the other party noticing.

"Since Brother Chu has other plans, just forget it." Rui Tianhe stepped back and stopped blocking the way.

Chu Han smiled slightly, and he walked toward the Wrangler in the freeway. Unfortunately, Rui Tianhe could not see Chu Han's cold facial expression.

Daoming Temple?

H\*ck! There was no Daoming Temple in Anluo. The only temple there was called Anjia, but it was more of a nunnery!

As for the monk who was good at fortunetelling? There was

nobody! Whoever was from Anluo would know about the Buddhist nuns' bad temper and rude behavior.



# Chapter 267: Why Are These Two People Here?

---

The sun had almost set, and darkness was gradually descending upon the freeway.

The Wrangler parked in the middle of the road had been recharged, and only Chu Han was missing.

When Chu Han's figure was about to disappear amidst the thick grass, Zhao Zilong came to accompany him on his way back.

"Why you don't come with us?" Zhao Zilong tried to persuade him. He didn't know about Chu Han's plans, so he kept saying on their way, "Why go back when you are already here? You'll just waste your time and energy. There are no other cities close to Anluo."

Chu Han smiled but stayed silent. Finally, they arrived at their destination. Chu Han raised his head and looked at the blocked road. Fortunately, the sun's scorching hot rays had recharged the Wrangler. If not for that, he would have to wait one more day.

Chu Han opened the door and got on the vehicle, without any reluctance.

Zhao Zilong had no choice but wave his hands by the roadside. Honestly speaking, it was hard to meet such a famous ranker, and he did want to become a friend with Chu Han. However, the other party had no such intentions.

After looking at the innocent Zhao Zilong, Chu Han thought that he was cruel. That guy may suffer a loss in Anluo.

"Will you really abandon him? He is a really good guy!" Wangcai could not bear Chu Han's stance.

Zhao Zilong was still waving at him, and he even made space for Chu Han to turn the vehicle. Unfortunately, he did not know that

Chu Han was not going back the way he came.

A cruel smile took form on Chu Han's face. "I am not a savior."

Before his voice faded-

'Boom!'

The Wrangler's engine let out a roaring sound as Chu Han stepped on the gas. He rushed straight the muddy sand, which had piled up and looked like a small mountain.

Zhao Zilong screamed in shock, "Chu Han! Reverse! Reverse! Sh\*t! You will crash-"

Before he could complete the sentence, the Wrangler had already rushed to the small mountain!

'Bang!'

Suddenly, a deafening sound came and the huge mud pile, which even a bulldozed could not bring down, started to collapse. A yellow cloud of sand rose, covering everything, and stones flew everywhere.

'Boom!'

The engine's roaring sound had in no way become weaker. The Wrangler kept obliterating the obstacles in its path until crossed a distance more than ten meters. The obstacles that had been blocking the dozens of people were destroyed in less than a minute.

Zhao Zilong's eyes almost popped out of his head while he stood agape. He only snapped out of his dazed state after a few minutes. Not only did Chu Han not turn back, he even rushed to Anluo, where he supposedly hadn't been planning on going.

Zhao Zilong felt like a fool when remembering his non-stop chattering all the way. Chu Han brought yet again another miracle. He turned to dust the colossal obstacle, which had stranded them for days, in a domineering way. What more did one need to be convinced that the man with the S+ scores was

powerful!?

"Sh\*t. I should hurry and tell Brother Rui Tianhe. Or else, the road will be blocked again." Zhao Zilong had no time to see how far Chu Han had gone before returning to find Rui Tianhe.

Chu Han kept rushing all the way, obliterating every obstacle, until there was no more of the mud blocking the road. When he saw the broad road before him, his pupils narrowed. Suddenly, his heart skipped a bit and then it beat like crazy. He stepped on the brake and parked the Wrangler on the roadside.

A black SUV vehicle was opposite to Chu Han. He could see the faces of the man and the woman in the front seats, but he could not see whether someone was in the backseat or not since the rear window was not transparent.

The two people also looked at Wrangler rushing out, but they could not see its driver from outside. The Wrangler could be regarded as Ye Mo's modified masterpiece.

The young man, whose long dark hair was covering half of his face, was the black SUV vehicle's driver. He eyes were fixed on the Wrangler while he said in a flat and calm tone, "Fan, this vehicle is strange."

The woman's brown hair and eyes betrayed that she was of mixed race. Her stone-like face was so cold that she looked like breathing sculpture. She threw a glance at the Wrangler for a second and then she went back to her tranquil state. She seemed uninterested in worldly affairs. Her voice was less affectionate than the tone of the man next to her, like a pool of stagnant water, "Yi, this has nothing to do with us."

A strange and curious glint flashed through the young man's eyes, but he quickly looked away from the weird Wrangler and looked ahead. His tone was as flat as a machine's, "Fan, there is a road."

At that moment, a calm and wild male voice sounded from the black SUV's back seat, "Go."

'Om!'

The black SUV's engine sounded and then the vehicle headed to the road that Chu Han had opened. After a while, the vehicle disappeared from Chu Han's line of sight.

"What's wrong?" Wangcai asked at the right time, "What's wrong with that car? Do you know the people in the vehicle? The girl looks good. Her skin is white, and she seems to be about 1,7 meters. She has big breasts too."

Chu Han sneered slightly, and his eyes turned cold. "I unexpectedly encountered that organization."

Chu Han had seen too many times the man and woman in the black SUV. They were two of China's most famous rankers. They were called Yi and Fan, but they had no surnames.

Some people supported that they were robots, but that was not really the case. A certain secret organization in the military had adopted them when they were still young and erased every memory of their past. Their combat power had reached a terrifying level. The organization's leader was a secretive man, always covering his and the organization's tracks. His name, as well as the organization's, was Long Ya.

Long Ya, just like Fang, belonged to a secret branch of the military. Only a select few knew about its existence. They were only loyal to the military. Unlike Fang, Long Ya was an organization that had been formed way earlier, , and it was already on the right path. At the early stages of the apocalypse, it had not gained any fame, but in the end,, they had become the military's mightiest troop.

Fan, the woman, had already been a phase-3 evolutionary when Chu Han participated in the first test. She was also the top ranker

in the phase-3 evolutionary list.

As for Yi, he would become an extremely powerful Enhanced in the future.

However, Chu Han could not figure out their objective. Why would the military organization's most famous combatants appear here?

## Chapter 268: Acquaintances

---

Back to the camp, Zhao Zilong had already informed Rui Tianhe about the road. He had run at full speed, so the poor man was drenched in sweat. Rui Tianhe and the other evolutionaries rushed to the road as fast as possible. They were utterly shocked by what they saw.

"How was he able to do that?" An evolutionary exclaimed in surprise.

"Did he really bulldoze the whole thing?" Another dazed evolutionary asked. "Why didn't he do it earlier?"

Rui Tianhe widened his eyes in shock to the point that his pupils had turned into tiny dots. At the same time, he felt extremely dejected as Chu Han had clearly deceived him. Ignoring the people around him, he just cursed out loud, "D\*mn you, Chu Han!"

At that moment, the black SUV happened to drive through the road, and the three people inside it heard Rui Tianhe's curse. Although the vehicle was going fast, everyone in it kept silent.

After a long time, Yi said suddenly, "Fan, that man mentioned Chu Han."

Fan's indifferent eyes flickered when she heard that. It was one of the rare occasions that she talked, "Was he the strange Wrangler's owner?"

"That person was Chu Han?" Long Yan's cautious voice sounded from the back seat. "What a coincidence."

---

Chu Han stepped on the gas without hesitation when the SUV left. Although he didn't know why Long Ya's people were there, it hadn't affected his goal. Nobody could stop him from finding his parents.

---

The city of Anluo had entirely been in a state of collapse. Chu Han had yet to reach the city center. Although the car's speed could be considered slow in civilized times, it was fast enough in this post-apocalyptic world.

A large number of zombies would appear every hundred of meters. Sometimes those groups could reach 1,000 in numbers, with phase-2 zombies mixed within. Apart from them, the city's vegetation had been growing at an explosive rate. The greenbelt could no longer be called that, as the vegetation had expanded to a much larger area. Many tree roots had drilled their way out of the cement pavements and roads, which hindered the vehicles' movements greatly.

Chu Han decided on storing the Wrangler and walk instead. He had reached the city center, where most of the zombies were gathered. Other than the plant roots blocking part of the road, there were many other obstacles such as abandoned cars or collapsed walls. What was really breathtaking was a bottomless hole in the middle of the road because of an earthquake. That's right except for zombies and wild vegetation, Anluo was also suffering from earthquakes.

"How could it be?" Wangcai was scared. "The other cities are not in such poor condition."

Chu Han cut a phase-2 zombie's head and gasped. "Not only that. We haven't met a single person all day."

"Have they all died?" Wangcai picked up casually the phase-2 zombie's crystal. It was used to it.

"They may be hiding, under a strong organization's wing or all dead." Chu Han waved the Shura axe and shattered the skulls of several phase-1 zombies.

"How many credits?" Wangcai was bored.

"Upgrade my accuracy to phase-3," Chu Han said leisurely.

"Sh\*t! That fast!?" Wangcai became green with envy. "Why don't you share with me some credits when you have so many?"

Chu Han looked at the credits he needed to upgrade his accuracy to phase-3, 3,000. After spending them, he would be left with a little more than 1,000 credits. He had killed thousands of zombies in these two days.

"Okay, I will give you some." After killing the last zombie, Chu Han was able to relax.

Wangcai asked excitedly, "How many?"

Chu Han said calmly, "Half."

Wangcai was stunned, and then it got so angry that it couldn't utter a single word. It hated Chu Han's mean attitude to the core. It had almost believed him.

Chu Han was about to return home, and on this day his mood was rather excited and enthusiastic. While he was messing with Wangcai, there was a clap of steel pipe hitting a window in a high building. Although the noise was not loud, but rather cautious, it was enough for Chu Han, a phase-3 evolutionary, to hear it.

Chu Han narrowed the eyes, and then he looked at the sound's direction. He fell into a daze the moment he looked at the building.

Wangcai, in the pocket, was startled and then it exclaimed in a surprised tone, "What?"

"Brother Chu Han!" Wei An clung on the window excitedly, and a beautiful smile blossomed on her face. Her smiling face looked like a beautiful flower blooming out of the perilous, post-apocalyptic land. The young woman was excited. It was as if she had found where she belonged. Her eyes were full of expectation and charm.

Li Yi was standing beside her, still looking a bit dirty, but his calm demeanor and compelling aura betrayed that his fighting



power was exceptional. The moment Li Yi's gaze landed on Chu Han, a hint of surprise surfaced on his tough face. At the same time, he revealed a rare smile.

Chu Han was surprised. He had not expected to meet Li Yi and Wei An in this place. He also did not know how dangerous the city center really was. He had spent a lot of time in Yu Village, so the two of them had come earlier than him. Chu Han's eyes landed behind Wei An's back. It was a workplace at an office building. Without light, Chu Han could not see inside for a little while, but then he found that some other people were with them.

If not for the two of them, he would have turned around to leave. Wei An and Li Yi were people he knew from the boat, and their loyalty was pretty high, so Chu Han went into the building as it was getting darker outside.

He wanted to take a rest and continue his journey the next day.

The dark office was small, and it had become crowded with the group of survivors. The survivors were less than 30, but half of them were evolutionaries. Not even in a base would one find so many evolutionaries gathered together.

"Who is that?" A young man approached Wei An and asked with a frown.

Compared to the others, he was cleaner, and his attire was much better as it consisted of top brands. There was even a huge logo sown on his clothes. Although it was useless, it was still eye-catching.

"His name is Chu Han, and he saved us." Wei An's eyes sparkled with excitement, and she grabbed the young man's hands with tenderness and happiness. "Hu Menghao, it was because of him that I was able to come and find you."

A hint of dissatisfaction flashed through Hu Menghao's eyes, but he concealed it. He asked in confusion, "How can you give credit to

others so easily? It was tough for you to come and find me here from so far. We should be thanking Li Yi, a phase-2 evolutionary, instead for accompanying on your journey."

# Chapter 269: Violence

---

DISCLAIMER: This chapter contains explicit content. Read at your own discretion.

"I don't deserve it," Li Yi was laconic. It was the truth Chu Han was the one who had saved them both.

"It's true," Wei An said hurriedly, "Chu Han is THE Chu Han in the ranking list. He's powerful!"

"Big sister, we do not doubt you," Hu Menghao's subordinate, who was standing beside him, said with a disdainful smile. "Chu Han may be famous, but he is a mere phase-1 evolutionary. We have at least ten of those. Including Li Yi, there are three phase-2 evolutionaries here. Not to mention that our boss is a phase-3. Chu Han may be powerful, but only amongst phase-1 evolutionaries."

"Yes, An," He Menghao smiled and said. He hugged Wei An, and his palm touched Wei An's shoulder, "Chu Han is mere a phase-1 evolutionary and in your ordinary eyes, he may seem powerful. Li Yi is more powerful than Chu Han. Besides, you should already know about the level differences. I am a phase-3 evolutionary."

His girlfriend had been ceaselessly praising another man in front of him, how could Hu Menghao stand it? Especially in this post-apocalyptic world, all the girls were...

Wei An was a good-hearted young girl with an above average body, and she had even come to Anluo from afar place to find him. However, Wei An she had been talking about how caring and gifted Chu Han was.

Hu Menghao's manhood could not accept it.

"You're wrong!" Wei An was worried and pushed Hu Menghao. She wanted to tell them that Chu Han was a phase-2 evolutionary. Little did she know that he had already advanced to phase-3.

"I'll go and bring Boss Chu Han," Li Yi interrupted Wei An and

left. He had no good feelings about the people in the room, and if it were not for Chu Han, he would have not helped Wei An. Actually, he had wanted to leave a lot of time ago, but he had felt that something was off after observing how those people looked at Wei An. There was no need for him to stay any longer since Chu Han was already there.

When Wei An pushed Hu Menghao to keep talking about Chu Han, a strange glint flashed through his eyes. His pride was hurt, and he started harboring evil intentions. At the same time, he was kind of scared when he heard the unapproachable Li Yi referring to Chu Han as Boss. In his mind, Chu Han was a phase-1, so why would Li Yi call him Boss? He concluded that Li Yi was not that powerful, so there was no need to keep his guard against him anymore.

Hu Menghao's eyes betrayed his anger and jealousy to the point that he started to feel uncomfortable.

The moment Li Yi left, Wei An didn't notice that something was wrong with Hu Menghao, so she tried to clear the misunderstanding, "Chu Han is really a good man. I know you are very powerful Menghao, but believe me, please. Chu Han is really-"  
'Pa!'

Hu Menghao slapped Wei An's face, and then he cursed with a savage expression on his face, "B\*tch!"

The slap was so fierce that Wei An had yet to fathom that she had been slapped. Soon, her face swelled up, and a handprint stood out. She also fell to the floor after the slap, and it took her some time to come back to her senses.

As Hu Menghao was no longer afraid of Li Yi, he naturally did not think highly of Chu Han. When his eyes landed on Wei An, his anger skyrocketed. "Don't be so shameless! Have you slept with him or not? Did he give you any benefits? Is that why you're so happy? B\*tch! A shameless b\*tch! You f\*cking dared to mention

another man in my presence? Do you believe me when I say that I'll strip you and let my subordinates to have fun with you? Since you like that man so much, I'll let you enjoy other men!"

Shock and dread took over Wei An. She touched her swollen face while staring at Hu Menghao with shock. "Hao, what are you talking about?"

"What am I talking about?" Hu Menghao laughed manically. "Are you still trying to fool me? Are you still clean and pure after traveling all the way from Yin City to Anluo? Lies!"

"Hu Menghao!" Wei An's eyes redden as she felt that someone was squeezing her heart tightly. "Do you really think that I'm that kind of person?"

"Aren't you? Hahaha!" Hu Menghao finally revealed his ugly side. "Stop acting! The end of the world came, and what does that mean? Everything is up for grabs in this world! Pillaging and robbing others possessions is the apocalypse's true meaning! What's a woman's use now? Can you tell me anything else other than sleeping with them?"

Wei An's body started to tremble and the humiliation she suffered made her look cold.

Hu Menghao suddenly stepped forward and grabbed Wei'an's face. His voice sounded forceful, "You slept with other men, but you still to be a virgin before me? You didn't even allow me to touch you! Hahaha! I'll f\*ck you to my heart's content tonight! I'll f\*ck you in front of the man that you worship. Heck, I'll f\*ck you in front of everyone!"

Wei An could not still believe that her beloved boyfriend, the one that she had traveled from afar to see, had turned out be like that! Suddenly, she became afraid, and tears started rolling down her pale face.

Suddenly, Wei An felt cold. Hu Menghao had ripped apart her

coat, revealing her white skin and clean underwear. Wei An was like a scared rabbit in front of a frenzied beast that wanted to rape her.

The surrounding people let out screams of excitement and watched happily. They were really enjoying that scene. Some dirty men even removed their pants and grabbed their crotches in excitement.

"Hahaha!"

"Boss is so fast!"

"Can we f\*ck after the boss is done with her?"

"The b\*tch is still pretending to be a virgin? It is so funny!"

Wei An could only feel despair. Was this hellish place where she had been struggling to reach? Where was the loving boyfriend from the past? Only three months had passed, but how could he have changed that much!?

"Ah-" Wei An screamed in panic as she tried to struggle. She could no longer trust anyone in this world. Even her beloved boyfriend, the one that she was going to marry, had turned out to be a b\*st\*rd!

Wie An's struggle was only stimulating more the surrounding people. That sight could arouse the evil hidden in deepest parts of people's hearts.

Hu Menghao caught Wei An's body, and then he stretched his hand to rip apart her panties!

## Chapter 270: Give Her A Coat

---

It was a child's play for the phase-3 evolutionary to rip apart the Wei An's panties. She wanted to hide and in her attempt to escape her white skin became dirty. She had been careful all this time, trying to keep her chastity, but never could she have expected that the person she trusted the most would be the one to scar her for life.

The surrounding people were overly excited and aroused.

"Hahaha! Such white skin. Your skin looks so good!"

"Can I touch it?"

"Boss you should hurry up, we cannot wait!!!"

"All of you wait. I have to taste her first. Who could have thought that she would come to me!?" Hu Menghao sneered at Wei An. He was no longer the man he used to be. At this moment, his lecherous eyes looked the same to the b\*st\*rds that had tried to molest Wei An on her journey.

Wei An was angry and ashamed to the point that she wanted to bash the man's skull as if he were a zombie.

Looking Hu Menghao's incoming hand, Wei An thick killing intent rushing from the deepest part of her heart. "I must kill you!"

Hu Menghao's savage expression intensified, and then he slapped the other side of Wei An's face!

'Pa!'

The heavy hand struck her beautiful face, which suddenly swelled to an extreme degree. Hu Menghao, such a mighty phase-3 evolutionary, showed no compassion to the person he once loved.

In his eyes, he had to torture her to death or give her to the others.

"Just a prostitute!" Hu Mengran said coldly without any trace of

guilt. He did not care about her. He simply tore every piece of clothes on her.

Hearing her clothes being torn apart, Wei An's psyche collapsed. She clenched her fist tightly that her nails dug into her skin. Unfortunately, she had no chance of standing against a phase-3 evolutionary's power. He Menghao lifted and pressed her against the wall for all to look at her body.

Hu Menghao not only was shameless but he even felt proud, as if he was showing off a triumph. He pressed Wei An's body and untied Wei An's belt, from her already torn clothes, with one hand in front of the crowd.

"Quickly! Quickly!" The surrounding men could not help but stare at Wei An's naked body.

Wei An looked at the 30 people, or more precisely 30 men, in horror. She was so desperate that she preferred death over such a humiliation.

Hu Menghao undid his pants, and he pressed Wei An again without hesitation. He was simply a beast and then pounced on her.

"Chu Han!" Wei An suddenly screamed with a crying and weak voice.

"Woo, woo, woo! Brother Chu Han, please help me!" Wei An's tears surged out, and she did not know who else to trust other than Chu Han.

"F\*ck you b\*tch!" Hu Mengran grabbed Wei An's hair angrily. "How dare you-"

Before Hu Menghao could finish his sentence, a loud noise came from the closed door, 'Bang!'

The wooden door was kicked flying!

The sudden loud noise startled the people in the room, and they



stopped shouting like savages. Even Hu Menghao was caught off guard. However, his smile became crazier after seeing the newcomer. It was Chu Han! He secretly rejoiced as he could shatter Wei An's remaining hope by killing Chu Han right in front of her.

Chu Han entered the room, and he saw what he had not expected to see several minutes earlier. Wei Wan, who was so happy previously, was now pressed against the wall with her body exposed and dirty-looking men surrounding her like horny beasts. If that were not enough, a group of disgusting lechers had taken off their pants without any shame, and the man who was pressing Wei An against the wall looked at Chu Han with an expression that Chu Han had seen plenty of times in his previous life.

It was a twisted and abnormal emotion.

Li Yi had never thought that such a great change would occur only after he left. Although he had been with those people for less than a day, they had never once shown such intentions. Undoubtedly, his intuition was right. Those people had been looking at Wei An with lecherous gazes and bad intentions.

However, it came as a surprise that Wei An's boyfriend would be the worst of that batch.

The moment Chu Han stepped inside, everyone kept silent, but they looked at him arrogantly. They were neither afraid nor ashamed. Unfortunately for them, they had no time to check the changes in the rankings, so they did not know that Chu Han had evolved. They all thought that he was still a phase-1 evolutionary.

"Brother Chu Han, woo, woo, Brother Chu Han, help me!" Wei An was gasped to cry when Chu Han came in while Hu Menghao was pressing against her body. Now that Chu Han was here, she kept struggling. She even sent a vicious knee-kick at Hu Menghao's balls! Naturally, he was not prepared for such a hit...

'I will kill you! Kill you! Kill you all!'

"F\*ck you bitch!" Wei An's knee struck both of Hu Menghao's balls, which almost made him puke out his guts. Then, he grabbed Wei An from her hair in a feat of fury. He wanted to smash her head against the wall!

'Bang!'

Unexpectedly, the loud sound didn't come from Wei An's head smashing against the wall! It came from Hu Menghao's arm as it was blocked!

Chu Han had intercepted and was currently holding Hu Menghao's arm. The latter felt extreme pain coming from his hand. His attack had been stopped so violently that his bones almost dislocated from the impact. Chu Han approached Wei An with a calm expression. Li Yi, who just arrived, felt a chill running down his spine.

Hu Menghao wanted to pull back his hand, but no matter how hard he tried it was to no avail.

While Hu Menghao was struggling, Chu Han rotated his wrist, and Hu Menghao's hand that had no power to resist released its grip on Wei An's hair. However, Chu Han did not stop at that. He kept twisting his hand until a bone-cracking noise sounded! He broke Hu Manghao's bone!

"Let me go! Let me go! Ah ah ah!" An expression of terror appeared on Hu Menghao's face. Only now did he feel that something was extremely wrong. How was Chu Han, a phase-1 evolutionary, able to overpower him!?

The surrounding people were shocked, and their arrogant expression disappeared. They all focused on Chu Han and Hu Menghao entanglement.

"Give her a coat," It was the first thing Chu Han said after entering. Naturally, he was talking to Li Yi.

# Chapter 271: Black Shadow

---

Li Yi snapped out of his daze after two seconds, and he rushed to Wei An's side to cover her body with some dirty clothes lying around. Meanwhile, he was still shocked as he had clearly witnessed that Chu Han had, and was currently using only one hand. He had blocked and then twisted Hu Menghao's, a phase-3 evolutionary, forearm like it was a trivial matter.

Wei An was finally able to relax, and she sat on the floor. She had almost been raped. When thinking about it, her anger and killing intent reached their peak. What mistake had she committed? She had preserved her moral integrity, and even traversed an unimaginable distance, ignoring the risk that she would meet on the way, to find her loved one. But what did she get for all that?

Fear took over Hu Menghao's heart and he was soon drenched in cold sweat. He gritted his teeth to bear the intense pain coming from his arm and looked at Chu Han. The young man stood expressionless before him, and there was no sign of lust in his eyes for the naked woman sitting on the floor. He was looking at Wei An the same way he did with Li Yi the moment he stepped inside, in a relaxed and casual manner. However, the way Chu Han looked at Hu Menghao and the surrounding people made their scalps tingle.

What kind of a man could be so relaxed with such an event?

The people in the house looked at Chu Han and Hu Menghao. Chu Han kept twisting Hu Menghao's forearm as slowly as possible, and at the same time, cracking sounds came from it. Just listening to those sounds could make one's complexion ghastly white.

"Boss," someone said with a shaking voice. "'You can kill Chu Han!'"

"Hahaha! Boss, what happened to you?"

"He is just a phase-1 evolutionary. Boss, what are you waiting for?"

Hu Menghao's henchmen encouraged their boss. They only thought that what happened was just a fluke. Wasn't Chu Han a mere phase-1 evolutionary, while their boss a phase-3?

Hu Menghao had an ominous feeling and said nothing. Similarly, he was doubtful. Was Chu Han really a phase-1? How could he suppress a phase-3 without breaking a sweat? When did he become so powerful?

Chu Han grinned and glanced at Wei An who was crying on the ground. He said in a cold tone, "Little An, how do you want to deal with this?"

Wei An was startled by Chu Han's sudden question and then she smiled before crying again. It was hard for her to calm down as the feeling of surviving through a catastrophe was still lingering in her heart. Chu Han even asked about her opinion, which made her feel respected, while Hu Menghao, her f\*ck\*ng boyfriend, not only had not trusted her, but he even humiliated her.

The gap between those two was like heaven and earth!

Li Yi was astounded once again. Although he had failed to understand Chu Han's thoughts, he still admired him. Chu Han was still considerate of Wei An's feelings and make her feel better. The girl no longer wanted to commit suicide. Li Yi was worse than Chu Han with words.

"Kill him!" Wei An laughed like a madwoman and uttered those two words! She was truly desperate earlier.

At the same time, Chu Han received the system's notifications that Wei An's loyalty had increased.

"I, no, no, no! Wei An, no!" Hu Menghao was so scared that he body shook uncontrollably and he stuttered. He knew that he was not Chu Han's opponent.

"Kill him!" Hearing her giving the death sentence, fear took over everyone's hearts. The humiliation and despair they had brought to the naive girl from earlier forced her to become like that. Before they could even react-

'Crack!'

Chu Han increased his power and pulverized Hu Menghao's right hand after breaking it first!

"Ah!" Hu Menghao let out a loud heartbreaking scream as his loose and pulverized forearm swung like a pendulum. He could only yell in pain.

Wei An stood up when Chu Han stretched his foot to deliver the fatal blow to Hu Menghao, and she said with determination, "Brother Chu, thank you. But I want to kill this b\*stard! I have to be the one who kills everyone present!"

She had to kill the b\*stard and his minions. She could let the people who had humiliated her leave this place alive!

Chu Han was flabbergasted, but he retracted his foot. As Wei An was about to start slaughtering-

'Swish!'

Suddenly, a black shadow jumped inside from the window. Before anyone could understand what had happened, a cold glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes.

'Clang!'

Chu Han pressed the Shura axe's third dial and blocked the incoming attack.

'Clang! Clang! Clang!'

Several frictions sounds echoed through the room, while sparks appeared with every clash. It was difficult to see what the black shadow was inside the dark room.

Chu Han was fighting against it rapidly, and all of his attention

was focused on it. At that moment, Hu Menghao's screaming voice came to a stop and right after a sound of landing and messy footsteps came from outside.

Hu Menghao had taken advantage of that moment and jumped out of the window. He had escaped!

"He is gone!" Li Yi screamed and was about to follow after him.

"Don't leave," Chu Han shouted while fighting against the black shadow, "Protect Wei An. It is a zombie!"

"What?"

Li Yi and Wei An were shocked, and they cast eyes on the shadow fighting against Chu Han. It was tall and covered with a long and black robe. The zombie's figure resembled that of a human. It was hard to see inside the room, so they hadn't realized it was a zombie.

Why would the zombie wear human clothes and even sneak attack?

The others heard the conversation, and they rushed out of the house in panic while screaming ceaselessly.

"It is a phase-3 zombie!"

"Run!"

"Block them," Chu Han said nothing more. He ordered Li Yi, and he also threw a gun from his pocket to Wei An.

'Clang!'

The axe clashed with the zombie's claws again.

'Bang!'

Wei An shot at the zombie without hesitation, but the zombie shook its head to avoid the bullet. Meanwhile, it attacked Chu Han again!

## Chapter 272: Shoot At Them

---

Chu Han became fiercer and it was as if the Shura axe was dancing in his hands; they were in perfect sync. By upgrading the talent of strength to phase-3 and unleashing the third dial's might, Chu Han's battle prowess soared, and his aura skyrocketed.

'Boom!'

Chu Han's overbearing aura raised a pile of dust, and everyone in the room felt it was hard to breathe.

The 30 people, who originally wanted to escape but were blocked by Li Yi, were shocked by Chu Han's intense aura. All the evolutionaries turned to look back and stood agape.

The phase-1 evolutionaries were unable to understand how deep and fearful his aura was, but they knew that he was a mighty figure, who they couldn't even touch.

On the other hand, the phase-2 evolutionaries were dumbstruck as they stared at Chu Han with wide eyes fighting against the zombie. He was no longer a phase-1 evolutionary, but a phase-3!

Everyone was surprised with Chu Han's low-key attitude. He had been a phase-3 all this time, but they had been in the dark about his advance and had been slandering him until a few moments ago. They had even told that being number one in the phase-1 ranking list was nothing special.

Unfortunately for them, they were still ignorant of Chu Han's feat, gaining another S+ score and becoming number one in the phase-2 ranking list. What kind of expressions would they have if they knew?

Li Yi was shocked again as he too had thought that Chu Han was a phase-2 evolutionary, the same as him. It hadn't been that long since they had separated, but Chu Han had long surpassed him. After a while, Li Yi recovered, and he tried hard to catch the

escaping people.

Chu Han could kill a phase-3 zombie when he was still a phase-2 evolutionary, so it should be like child's play to fight against a phase-3 zombie now.

Wei An kept shooting at the zombie but still failed to wound it/

The moment that Chu Han's momentum was at the peak-

'Splash!'

He accelerated, resembling a wild cheetah, and activated the phase-3 talent of accuracy. A sharp glint flashed through his eyes, and he raised the axe to chop off the phase-3 zombie's ear.

'Puff!'

The pitch black Shura axe chopped off the zombie's left ear, but it did not stop at that, and its sharp edge struck the zombie's skull. Black blood flew everywhere and dyed the ground. The moment the zombie stopped, it also crashed heavily on the ground.

Its death was lightning-fast!

Chu Han showed no signs of excitement or happiness. He would put his abundant fighting experience to shame if he had spent a second more fighting against the phase-3 zombie when he had activated his phase-3 talents of strength and accuracy.

Phase-3 zombies could still not see, and their degraded vision made their iris appear faded, but their pupils were thicker, so they were not a fatal weak anymore. Although they were stronger, that caused a defect in their auditory sensitivity. Their weakness lied in the ear canals, and that's the reason Chu Han had chosen to chop off the ear. In order to gain better hearing the bone next to the ear had become soft, and it was was the easiest part on the head for attacking.

However, the speed and reaction time of phase-3 zombies were fast. If Chu Han's accuracy had not reached phase-3 and he had not



abundant fighting experience, it would be hard for him to attack that place.

Everyone was breathless and speechless. They could not fathom how Chu Han was able to defeat a phase-3 zombie so fast. It should be known that Hu Menghao was also a phase-3 evolutionary, but it took a lot of time for him to deal with phase-2 zombies, let alone phase-3. In order to kill a powerful existence such as a phase-3 zombie, several phase-3, or phase-4, evolutionaries needed to cooperate.

In the survivors' eyes, Chu Han was an abnormal being!

Li Yi was bewildered. Although he knew that Chu Han could deal with a phase-3 zombie, he did it effortlessly compared to the last time. Looking at the stout body lying on the black pool of blood, Li Yi had a hard time recovering his cool. Chu Han not only had evolved faster than him, but his battle prowess had also increased by leaps and bounds.

Li Yi believed that if he were in phase-3, his battle prowess would not even be like one-tenth of Chu Han's.

Wei An collapsed on the floor from shock. She tried hard to cover her embarrassed face. She had shot several times at the zombie, but none of the bullets had touched it. Instead, Chu Han was able to kill it just relying on his axe.

While everyone was stunned, Wangcai bypassed Wei An and picked the phase-3 crystal. Then, it took advantage of Wei An's shock by picking her gun. It threw it at Chu Han and the latter shot without hesitation at a naked man.

'Bang!'

Blood flew everywhere from the hole between the naked man's eyebrows. The naked man slammed on the ground and his fresh blood mixed with the black pool of blood. It was a nasty sight.

Wei An was startled by the sudden gunshot, and the surrounding

people felt threatened. They were not unfamiliar with killing but what terrified them was that Chu Han killed the naked man without blinking in the least.

Li Yi was also surprised but with something else. Chu Han's shooting skills and accuracy were superb.

Naturally, Li Yi didn't know that Chu Han had upgraded his accuracy to phase-3, and its range could reach 10 meters. The naked man was 8 meters away from Chu Han, so the latter could easily plant a bullet between the other party's eyebrows.

"Shoot at them," Chu Han disregarded the surrounding people and lowered the gun. Then he said with a reluctant voice, "Don't waste bullets on the zombies I'm fighting against."

The civilized times' powerful weapon was useless against phase-3, or higher, zombies. Especially pistols with not much lethal power. Also, Wei An was an amateur when it came to guns, so it was wasteful to shoot at the phase-3 zombie. Hence, it was better to shoot others. That was the reason why Chu Han did not use guns; they were totally unnecessary. The military had not distributed weapons with strong power, and the special troops' talents, such as Long Ya and Fang, had what they needed.

## Chapter 273: Who Is Hiding?

---

Wei An listened to Chu Han's words and stared at the gun in his hand. She felt useless. She had tried her best to shoot at the zombie, but in the end, she had been of no help. On top of that, in Chu Han's eyes, she had wasted bullets.

Li Yi was dazed. At first, he thought that Chu Han was reluctant to give the gun to Wei An again because she was a pretty girl. However, he was like that because he didn't want her to waste any more bullets.

The surrounding people's complexions were ugly since Chu Han had killed one of their own. It wouldn't matter if he were an ordinary person, but Chu Han was a phase-3 evolutionary. Even He Menghao could not aim and shoot between someone's eyebrows in such a short time. The difference between ordinary people and evolutionary did not only lie in their strength but also their reaction time. Unexpectedly, Chu Han's reaction time surpassed other evolutionaries, which surprised everyone. He didn't even need to try and shoot accurately.

They were all at a loss...

Chu Han took out a few magazines from his pocket and handed them, and the gun, to Wei An, who was still covering her face in embarrassment. Then he said calmly, "Didn't you want to kill them by yourself? Change the magazine and stop wasting bullets."

The crowd was astounded once again.

Wei An looked at the magazines and the gun, and she felt touched. He had just said that she had been wasting bullets, but he still let her slaughter everyone in the room. Wei An knew that Chu Han would not even break a sweat if he were to deal with them.

At that moment, Wei An felt extremely grateful that she had boarded the ship, or else she would have never met Chu Han. Hu

Menghao, the b\*st\*rd, and the inhumane groups she had met on her way were nothing special in Chu Han's presence.

Li Yi's admiration for Chu Han increased. The young man was straightforward, and he had no intention to make use of or rope Wei An and him in like all others. He would just beat the ones who dared to harm his friends without hesitation. He even handed Wei An the gun again and urged her to kill everyone in the room as she previously had exclaimed.

Chu Han's meaning was simple; no more bullshitting and kill the ones who harmed you. I will help you, so you don't have to worry about anything.

That was the temperament that the one he had decided to follow should have!

Chu Han's stance was clear. Some people reacted quickly and started to beg for their lives and flatter Chu Han ceaselessly. They tried so hard that they even discarded their dignity, or what had remained anyway.

When they started begging for their lives, suddenly messy footsteps came from outside, accompanied by threatening roars.

It was a group of zombies! Why would a group suddenly appear? Judging from the roars, their numbers were great.

The sudden appearance of the zombies' group frightened the people in the room, and they yelled for help. They were afraid of Chu Han, but now he was not the only one who wanted to kill them.

"Zombie group or zombie tide?" Li Yi was shocked, and he wanted to run to the window, but Chu Han's gaze stopped him.

Chu Han was near the window and about to jump out of it. He said calmly, "Assist Wei An to kill them all."

After leaving those words, Chu Han jumped out of the window and ignored the pleading people. Soon, cracking sounds started

coming from outside. He had already broken a few zombies' skulls.

Wei An was unable to understand what Chu Han was thinking, and she could not help but look out of the window. The scene outside made her heartbeat soar to 200 pulses directly.

There was a group of zombies in cloaks outside. Half of the zombies were silent while the other half were roaring. When Wei An noticed that, she became ghastly pale.

Those zombies knew how to restrain the voice!?

Sh\*t! Chu Han was in trouble!

Wei An was afraid that Chu Han would have an accident, so she raised her gun with no hesitation and was about to pull the trigger when—

Suddenly, a dark luster appeared and several harsh sounds followed.

Jets of dark blood flew in the sky, one after the other, before raining back to the ground and forming a river of blood. There were more than 50 zombies, but they all slammed to the ground with shattered skulls or decapitated bodies.

Wei An was thunderstruck by the sight, and she stopped herself from pulling the trigger. She had never expected that Chu Han could kill so many zombies!

"What are you doing? Come and kill them!" Li Yi's voice came from behind. He had repeatedly been kicking at the people who wanted to escape, so he was a bit tired. Wei An had said that she would kill them but why was she still looking out of the window?

Li Yi had not seen the surprising number of zombies outside, but Wei An had. She was at a loss, but Li Yi's voice brought her back to her senses.

Looking at the gun in her hand, Wei An's mouth twitched, and she thought that Chu Han was right. She should focus on killing

the others.

She turned around, looked at the crowd, and pulled the trigger!

'Bang!'

'Bang! Bang! Bang!;

With every bullet she planted, Wei An's face became fiercer. She had to kill the b\*st\*rds who had humiliated her and almost took her innocence!

...

Chu Han was happily slaughtering one zombie after the other. Although he pretty much knew what was going on, he really appreciated and welcomed the great gift sent to him since he had the Meltdown System. There were thousands of phase-1 zombies, more than 200 of phase-2 zombies and the 50 phase-3 zombies, which he killed earlier. He could gain 2,000 credits.

While Chu Han creating a path of corpses, a roaring sound reverberated-

'Bang!'

A phase-2 zombie, which was about to sneak attack Chu Han from behind, slammed heavily to the ground, with its head looking like a broken watermelon.

Chu Han suddenly turned back and looked at the gunshot's source. The shot's lethality was not something that a common gun could accomplish. It was a hidden sniper!

# Chapter 274: Don't Need Your Help, Just Stay There

---

Ding Siyao crawled at the opposite high building while holding the sniper rifle steadily. He had a shallow scar stretching from his jaw to the neck, which added to his young face an iron-blooded vibe.

"Good lord! He killed so many at zombies at once!" Ding Siyao's voice carried a crazy smile, "Although I got lost, I'll help you."

Ding Siyao aimed again and was about to pull the trigger to kill another phase-2 zombie. At that moment, he suddenly paused and narrowed his eyes. He was flabbergasted.

The reason? Chu Han had signaled at him! Ding Siyao was astonished at first, and then he loosened his grip on the trigger, but still remained motionless in order to prevent an accident from happening.

Chu Han focused his attention on a group of zombies rushing at him and waved his axe to cleave them apart. Bone-cracking sounds, black blood gushing everywhere and the sounds of zombies slamming on the ground followed.

Chu Han looked again at the sniper's position with the help of Wangcai's sight-enhancing ability. He could clearly see a kind sniper who wanted to help him, which was kind of rare in this post-apocalyptic world. A sniper with such sharpshooting skills should belong to special troops or a military organization such as Long Ya. Those people were the country's talents and the first to stand in the front lines. He should probably have been sent to complete a certain task. Such people would seldom help others for nothing.

Chu Han smirked. The sniper seemed to be very young and willful!

However, he didn't need any help since he would lose a lot of credits. Chu Han was curious as to why Ding Siyao was there and what his task was as Anluo was of no significance to China's interests. Other than the young sniper, Chu Han had also met Long Ya's members, which was a rare occurrence too.

Was it a coincidence? Or was there something else?

Chu Han stopped over-thinking and turned around again. He rotated the black axe in his hand and with a few maneuvers he killed most of the zombies attacking him.

Phase-3 physique, phase-3 accuracy, phase-2 strength and phase-2 speed. Chu Han used everything in his arsenal to slaughter the zombies at the fastest speed possible and earn credits.

Looking at the zombies' shining eyes in the darkness, Ding Siyao shook his head with a hint of intrigue in his eyes. 'Although his battle prowess is good, there are thousands of zombies. Does he really not need my help?'

While Chu Han was slaughtering zombies like chickens and earning credits like crazy, another massacre was taking place where Wei An was. The young girl's shooting skills were terrible, and if Li Yi were not there to hold them down, a lot of them would long since have escaped. She had almost dislocated her wrist as she didn't know how to properly hold a gun. On Li Yi's forehead could see black lines...

Finally, she discarded the gun and picked up a fire axe to kill them. Li Yi was shocked by Wei An's fierceness and by the fact that she didn't even bat an eye while killing them.

"Sh\*t!" The girl spat out some blood which had flown in her mouth after killing the last person with the axe. She was dyed in blood and wanted to vomit. She felt it was disgusting, but she was delighted after remembering the humiliating scene from earlier.

The room was like a scenery from hell. Nobody could imagine



that such a beautiful girl had such a violent temperament.

Li Yi swallowed hard a lump of saliva. He believed that they deserved to die, but after witnessing Wei An's extreme change, he was at a loss. At that moment, he realized that a woman's wrath far surpassed a man's.

Wei An no longer seemed weak. She didn't care about her dirty body and how terrifying her figure was. She looked at Li Yi and said, "We've slaughtered all the b\*stards here. We should help Chu Han kill the zombies outside."

"Still, still want to kill?" Li Yi was stunned. He wanted to ask Wei An if she were tired or not, but he suddenly screamed at her, "Hey, are you tired of living!?"

Wei An had jumped out from the window!

Li Yi rushed to the window and jumped since he wanted to save Wei An. She was an ordinary person! She would die after jumping from that height! At that moment, Li Yi became dumbfounded. He happened to see Wei An rolling on the ground and standing up like it was nothing!

"Phase-1 evolutionary?" Li Yi was surprised. "Did she evolve after experiencing such a traumatic situation?"

It was only the beginning of Li Yi's surprise and shock. He almost failed to land properly on the ground from the shock. His body trembled and his eyes almost popped out of his head when he looked at Chu Han. Li Yi had never seen something similar.

More than 1,500 dead zombies were lying in a dark pool of blood on the street! As for Chu Han, he was finishing off a phase-2 zombie. Then, he carried the Shura axe on his shoulder and turned back to the building. Naturally, black blood had tainted his clothes, but his dirty face seemed normal. He looked the same as when he had jumped out of the window. He was calm, and no tinge of emotion could be seen in his eyes. Chu Han didn't resemble

someone who had just slaughter thousands of zombies, but a passerby.

"F\*ck!" It was rare for Li Yi was rare to curse. No wonder Wei An was in a hurry to jump out of the window, the zombies' numbers were terrifying.

Could Chu Han still be considered a human being after such a massacre? And in such a short time!?

Ding Siyao who was still lying in the floor and ready to help Chu Han at any time, was utterly shocked. He had to blink his eyes several times in order to verify that he was not hallucinating.

Suddenly, the young sniper jumped up with his sniper rifle in hand, and he rushed to Chu Han's direction. He had met a powerful who he had wanted to help in the beginning.

From where had he come from? Who was his leading officer? Why had he not seen that guy before? All these were questions that Ding Siyao wanted to ask Chu Han.

## Chapter 275: Hi, I Am Chu Han

---

Wei An realized what she had done only after jumping down. She had no time to feel her body's changes as she had been terrified by the scenery. She had wanted to help Chu Han deal with the zombies right after killing that bunch of dirty b\*st\*rds. However, never could she have expected that Chu Han would be able to deal with all of the zombies in such a short time.

Chu Han walked toward Wei An in a leisure manner while looking at her shocked face.

Hey, did you evolve?" Chu Han already knew that she had become a phase-1 evolutionary, before sensing her aura, as there was no way she could have survived the jump from that height.

"Ah? Oh, yes," Wei An answered absentmindedly. And then she felt her shoulder becoming warmer as Chu Han fixed the coat on her. It was Li Yi's coat, so it was too large for her, and a part of her white skin could be seen. Her face turned red from embarrassment, and an inexplicable feeling took over her heart.

'Did you kill all the people inside?" Chu Han did not think there was something wrong with his action. He just thought it would lead to trouble if it were to be left like that. In his mind, females were already facing difficulties in this post-apocalyptic world, unless they were ruthless and strong.

"I killed them all!" Wei An recovered after hearing Chu Han's question, and a fierce glint flashed through her eyes. "And you are wrong. They were not people or better humans, but a bunch of b\*st\*ards worse than zombies!"

Chu Han grinned and his eyes became sharp. He nodded in a satisfied manner. "Very good."

Wei An was no longer a weak girl that trouble would follow her with her every step. Not only was she a phase-1 evolutionary now,

but she had also killed others ruthlessly before becoming one.

"Boss Chu Han." Li Yi jumped from the building and ran to Chu Han. His eyes betrayed his shock as the only thing he could see was a vast sea of mutilated zombie corpses on the ground.

Currently, three people were standing on the street, but at that moment, they heard someone approaching their location.

"Who?"

Wei An and Li Yi became nervous, and they stared at the sound's direction. After what happened with Hu Menghao and his group, both Wei An and Li Yi had become more vigilant when facing strangers, especially Wei An. The girl trusted none other than Chu Han and the people following him.

"Be at ease. He is not a bad guy." Chu Han said and turned to look at the person approaching them. It was a young man with a black coat, running toward them in the middle of the night. Thanks to his good eyesight, Chu Han could distinguish a faint scar and an expression of excitement on the young man's face.

Ding Siyao rushed with his fastest speed, and his aura was similar to Chu Han. He was also a phase-3 evolutionary, and it was only natural for his speed to be abnormal.

Although Chu Han had said that he was not a bad guy, Wei An was still nervous. As Ding Siyao was getting closer, the overbearing aura of a phase-3 evolutionary kept increasing and shocking her greatly.

Li Yi was also nervous. Although he had not been afraid of Hu Menghao, the approaching young man was way stronger than him. Besides, the good gear on his body and the heavy steps coming from the military boots betrayed that the newcomer was unique and powerful.

Li Yi only relaxed after seeing Chu Han's calm expression while carrying the huge black axe casually. Chu Han's battle prowess was

second to none, so even if the newcomer was powerful, Li Yi was confident that Chu Han could deal with him.

Ding Siyao's smile got wider the closer he got. He had been rushing at them non-stop and luckily the powerful man was still there.

Looking at Ding Siyao running to them excitedly, Chu Han stood still calmly. He was not as overenthusiastic as Ding Siyao. He was calm and had no need to rope him in, even if he were a powerful figure in the military as he had already met Luo Xiaoxiao, whose identity was more than special. Chu Han could only sigh when looking at the powerful young man with the excellent sharpshooting skills.

Meanwhile, Chu Han was confused, why would the sniper be so excited?

At that moment, Ding Siyao reached and stood in front of the three people. He stopped two meters away from Chu Han, and then-

'Pat!'

He stood straightly, his excitement was replaced by a strict and solemn expression, and he saluted Chu Han in a standard military manner!

Li Yi and Wei An were dumbfounded by what was taking place. They had no ties with the military, and it was the first time they had witnessed someone saluting without saying anything. Not to mention that in their minds, Chu Han was a common college student. Why would a powerful officer salute Chu Han?

However, never had they expected that Chu Han would raise his hand and salute Ding Siyao. It didn't look as official and standard as Ding Shiyao's, but it could still be considered a military salute. They saluted each other not because of their identities, but for the power each exhibited.

Li Yi and Wei An were confused. Chu Han's seemed to imply that he had been in the military, but wasn't he a common college student?"

Ding Siyao strode and stretched out his hand to Chu Han. "Hello. My name is Ding Siyao, 20 years old, and I belong to Hu Ya troop. I am a sniper, and I have been serving for the past 10 years."

Li Yi and Wei An's jaws nearly dropped to the ground. He was 20 years old, but he had been in the force for ten years? Had he entered the force when he was 10 years old? Besides, what was Hu Ya?

Hu Ya Troop?

It sounded so powerful!

Chu Han stretched out his hand to Ding Siyao and shook politely. He did not get in so many details as Ding Siyao and just said, "Hi, I am Chu Han."

He said 'I am' , instead of ' My name is' . The two phrases may sound similar, but their meaning was different. Although Chu Han's tone was calm, the word 'am' clearly showed his domineering character.

He was Chu Han, and everyone should know about him. If someone did not know about, they would be simply ignorant.

Certainly, the moment that Chu Han reported his name, Ding Siyao fell into a daze. Shock and traces of worship appeared on his face. He was so excited that he wanted to dance.

"You are Chu Han?" Ding Siyao shouted excitedly. "THE Chu Han who has gained the legendary S+ score in both phase-1 and phase-2 ranking lists!? Are you the one who surpassed Chen Shaoye and became the top ranker in the phase-2 ranking list!?"

## Chapter 276: Go And Pick My Parents!

---

"Yes." Chu Han smiled faintly and retained his calm tone. He also let out a sigh with the military's fast speed of spreading the news. It had only been a few days since he had become the top ranker, but the young man already knew it.

At that moment, Chu Han narrowed his eyes slightly. The young man, Ding Siyao, was Hu Ya troop's sniper!

He had already met three of the military's Special Forces, the undeveloped Fang, the mighty Long Ya and Hu Ya, in three month's time after the apocalypse's escalation.

Similar to Long Ya, Hu Ya's member should have been assigned to a special task. Besides, that task should be of the highest military confidentiality level for the two organizations to have been sent out. Compared with Long Ya, Hu Ya was slightly inferior, but their fighting force far surpassed other organizations. Different from common troops, everyone in the organizations must be the cream of the crop.

According to Chu Han's speculation, the two organizations should be in charge of different tasks. It was pretty obvious considering that Long Ya had sent Yi and Fan, its strongest members, while Hu Ya had only sent Ding Siyao. The gap was too large.

What secret lied in Anluo for the two organizations to send their members?

Li Yi and Wei An were ignorant of all these, so they didn't think as much as Chu Han did. They only looked with reverence at Chu Han when they heard what Ding Siyao said. They had been unaware of Chu Han undertaking the monolith's test and that he had gained an S+ score again.

Ding Siyao was overexcited when Chu Han nodded affirmatively

and then shook hands with him joyfully. "Chu Han, I've long heard of your name!"

However, the next moment, the young sniper fell into a daze when thinking about Chu Han's battle earlier. He could not help but say subconsciously, "You're not a phase-2 evolutionary, but phase-3!?"

"Yes." Chu Han replied casually.

"So fast?" Ding Siyao was shocked.

He knew that it only a few days had passed since the ranking list had refreshed but Chu Han had already broken through to phase-3 in such a short time. Little did he know that Chu Han had actually evolved after exiting the monolith. Many people in the military believed that Chu Han's value was not high, as the speed of his evolution was low. Many had broken through to phase-3, while he was still a phase-1.

However, in Ding Siyao's eyes, that was far from the truth. Chu Han's evolution speed was not slow, but terrifyingly fast!

Ding Siyao was bewildered again, and then loosened his grip on the handshake. He touched his head and said in a strange tone, "I thought that you belonged to a certain special force because of your abnormal battle prowess and standard salute, but it seems you are not!"

Actually, Chu Han had not acted like an ordinary person and he looked like a battle-hardened soldier from special troops, just like Ding Siyao, so the latter reported in reported in a militaristic manner. He had never expected that Chu Han was not a part of the military.

Chu Han was one of the people that the military had been searching for, so every soldier knew about him. Meanwhile, many gossips were going around in the force. And many were curious about the evolutionary who was a common college student.



Therefore, Ding Siyao knew he had guessed wrong when Chu Han gave his name, and he touched his head. Ding Siyao said in an embarrassed tone, "It's pretty exciting meeting you in person. You can forget what I said earlier. Anyway, you'll know more in the future since the military is searching for you. You will see me in the future too."

Ding Siyao thought that Chu Han was ignorant about Hu Ya's existence and that he was too impulsive. Only the military's higher-ups or members of special organizations could know about it. However, Ding Siyao care that much either as the military was in search of Chu Han. They may put him in a certain troop and even assign him to a task with Ding Siyao in the future.

If Chu Han knew what Ding Siyao was thinking, he would say, "Too young, too naïve."

At that moment, Chu Han narrowed his eyes and a sharp glint flashed through them. He knew that the military had been searching for him, but was uncertain if the young man was one of the personnel they had sent. Although it sounded reasonable, that was not the case, as Hu Ya specialized in secret missions, and they would seldom come into contact with people.

"It was nice meeting you Chu Han," Ding Siyao patted Chu Han's shoulder and bid farewell since he had a mission to complete. Before leaving, he asked, "Do you know how to go to Xing Chen?"

Chu Han smiled and pointed toward Xing Chen's direction. "Nice to meet you, too. It's 10 kilometers from here."

"Haha! Thank you!" Ding Siyao laughed and then he ran in the direction pointed by Chu Han.

Chu Han looked at Ding Siyao's back and felt confused. The task was in Xing Chen? Xing Chen was an organic garden in Anluo, meant for plant propagation and cultivation. There was nothing special there, other than its name, as no other organic gardens in other cities were called like that.

If Ding Siyao knew that Chu Han was aware of Hu Ya, not only would he be scared out of his wits, but he would also have not asked about that direction. Chu Han knew much more things than others as he had been reincarnated.

Li Yi and Wei An thought that Ding Siyao's question was something they would probably have asked, so they didn't find anything suspicious or out of the ordinary. Only Chu Han knew that it was not that simple.

Looking at the mess of blood and mutilated corpses, Chu Han knew that the stench from blood lingering in the air would attract more zombies. It was already night, and he had been walking the whole day. Not to mention that he slaughtered the zombies in the vicinity. Naturally, he was exhausted.

He changed clothes at the office building and said to Li Yi and Wei An, "Let's go. We should find a place to rest for the night. We will go and pick my parents tomorrow!"

# Chapter 277: Last Trace of Dignity

---

It was Chu Han's second day in Anluo. He had no time to pack his things, but his exhausted body was back to its top condition. Currently, he only wanted to rush home with the fastest speed.

Li Yi and Wei An were all set. Wei An had recovered from the tragic event after a night's sleep. However, her eyes were still swollen with dark circles beneath them, which indicated that it was not that good.

Chu Han did not try to comfort or teach her and just took several magazines from the dimensional space. He gave them to her, which made Wei An feel touched. Soon, a smile bloomed on her face. Li Yi could not help but smile. Chu Han's gesture was kind of awkward, but they thought it was funny, kind and reasonable. That's how Chu Han's character was.

Although it was a sunny day, the city felt cold as there were no longer the civilized times' bustling crowds. And it was also eerily silent.

Chu Han was in the lead with the Shura axe in hand, cutting through dense vines and kicking at anything obstructing his path. Li Yi and Wei An could not clear the path, so they followed behind Chu Han. They couldn't keep up with his speed either, but they still tried their best. The gap between them was getting larger, but none of them complained that they were tired. They followed Chu Han silently. In their minds, they shouldn't bother him.

After a whole day's running, they had crossed a great distance and were closer to Chu Han's house. They had only stopped for 10 minutes to have lunch and met dozens of zombies several times, but Chu Han had dealt with them easily. Currently, he had close to 4,000 credits.

A quarter before sunset, they finally reached the residential area's gate. Li Yi was trying to catch his breath, while Wei An was

on the verge of fainting from exhaustion.

"Hang on. After I kill these zombies, we'll be there," Chu Han felt touched by their attitude the whole way. They had tried their best to catch up with him, even though they knew that they could not do it. He may have not slowed down in the least, as he was in a hurry to find his parents, but that didn't mean that he hadn't engraved it in his heart.

In front of them, about 20 zombies stood, which were all previous residents. Chu Han had been away for 10 years, and he had forgotten all of them, let alone recognize them, so he killed them with axe determinedly.

Chu Han rushed to the house in his memory; No.503, fifth floor. The higher he got to that floor the more his heartbeat intensified. Li Yi and Wei An were heavily breathing while following, and their excitement and nervousness could not be compared with what Chu Han was currently feeling.

At the same time, they were quite reserved too. Sometimes, the outsider's point of view was better than the person in interest. They had exchanged worried looks several times along the way. Chu Han's parents were in their forties, and it was hard to survive in this post-apocalyptic environment. Their ominous feelings had skyrocketed when they reach the residential area.

It was eerily silent, and they hadn't seen a single living soul. There were only severed human parts and zombies. Looking the building around, they had seen demolished buildings, broken windows, skeletons or bloodstained clothes hanging on balconies and some other disturbing things that one would expect to see in Hell.

It was obvious that a zombie tide had swept the whole place.

Even if Chu Han's parents were alive and well, it would be impossible for them to keep living in such an environment. Besides, zombie groups occasionally rushed out of the buildings.

From where could they get food or something to drink? How could they live in that house for three months? How and did they really escape from the zombie tide?

Chu Han, standing in front of the door, stopped. Looking at the broken and closed door, Chu Han could not control his emotions and his heart was jumping crazily. Only God knew what he would see after opening the door.

At that moment, Li Yi and Wei An arrived behind Chu Han, and they were at a loss.

Wangcai sneaked out from Chu Han's pocket, and it looked at him worriedly. Only it could see Chu Han's facial expression as Li Yi and Wei An were standing behind. It could never forget that inexplicable expression/

Chu Han took a deep breath, stored the Shura axe in the dimensional space without any word and then he touched the door handle. He wanted to enter the house without the air or tools of a killer.

Li Yi and Wei An were shocked and almost screamed when the huge axe disappeared, but they covered its others mouths. They both thought and reacted the same way; they didn't dare make any sound. Chu Han couldn't be bothered, no matter what happened. As for the axe disappearing into thin air, it was not as important. The two of them were mostly worried about Chu Han.

At that moment, Chu Han opened the door. The sunset's rays were still passing through the window, so one could easily see inside.

Wei An covered her mouth tightly, and tears flowed down on her face.

Li Yi put down his hand covering Wei An's mouth and remained silent.

Chu Han had stayed silent for 10 minutes, without making the

slightest move. He had just been staring inside in astonishment.

The room was in a bloody mess. Human bones, dead zombies, countless severed parts and the pungent smell of blood lingering in the air were a part of it. The furniture were all destroyed, and the walls were covered with dark blood and brain matter, which had turned yellow. Other than that, the house was empty.

Finally, Chu Han went into the house and sat on the dirty sofa, looking disheartened and lifeless.

Li Yi and Wei An remained silent and didn't enter the room. Wei An closed the door. She could sense Chu Han's emotional state and didn't want to him to lose the last trace of his dignity.

The whole night was really quiet.

Only Wangcai was beside Chu Han. The talkative rabbit had stayed silent for the whole night, and it had even been careful when it breathed.

Chu Han had remained on the sofa the whole night. He hadn't shed tears, but he looked beleaguered. He resembled a robot without a power source. He had lost all motivation.

That night, Chu Han had not thought anything else other than that he deserved to die.

The morning sunrays brightened the room, but the tranquil and melancholic atmosphere was broken off abruptly due to a quarrel coming from outside. Chu Han turned a deaf ear to it and kept lamenting.

Wangcai looked at him, but it was afraid to say anything.

Suddenly, the quarrel became louder and more intense.

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

The door was so knocked loudly.

"Stop!" Li Yi shouted angrily.

"Chu Han? Is that you? Chu Han! Open the door!" A young man's voice came from outside.

"Brother Chu Han, the military took uncle and aunty with them! Please, let me in!"

# Chapter 278: What Happened?

---

The military had taken his parents!?

Chu Han jumped and rushed to the door, but Wangcai had already reached the door and opened it. Then, it hid behind Chu Han's foot without moving or saying anything. It was truly worried all this time, but now a tinge of hope took it over. It was really happy that Chu Han's parents may still be alive.

Behind the door was a slim young boy, about 15 years old, who looked like a refugee. He was standing before Chu Han, with bound hands and feet, while his face was so dark as if he had gone through a coal mine. His eyes were full of fear.

Li Yi was still restraining him, but he was dumbfounded. What did the boy just say!? Chu Han's parents were alive?

Wei An, as a girl, was more sensitive and notices what the boy had just said.

"You, you are Chu Han?" The young boy was shocked when he saw Chu Han and then looked at him from top to bottom. Chu Han was taller and stronger than him, and he had surely seen better days, but his face was devoid of life. And it was not that kind face one would see after the apocalypse.

"Who are you? Where are my parents?" Chu Han looked at the young boy who was tall to the height of his shoulder. In the boy's face was a race of worry.

"I am Zhu Mingzhi, and I used to live in the opposite building." The boy, Zhu Zhiming, looked at Chu Han fearfully and then he retreated, "I know where your parents are, follow me."

Chu Han narrowed his eyes and followed the boy without saying anything.

Li Yi, who wanted to stop the boy, was startled. Both he and Wei An were at a loss with the sudden turn of events and didn't know



how to react, especially after hearing that Chu Han's parents were still alive and the boy knew where they were. Their eyes sparkled brightly when thinking that Chu Han's parents were not dead.

Zhu Mingzhi was pretty slow, and Chu Han caught up with him easily. However, Chu Han was not exhausted in the least, while Zhu Mingzhi was gasping for breath.

"We are almost there. They are at the big supermarket!" Zhu Mingzhi pointed at a damaged supermarket that seemed to be about to collapse at any time. Chu Han could even see several zombies hanging around on another road to the supermarket.

Li Yi and Wei An could not be of help, so they followed the two people silently/

Chu Han looked at the supermarket and paused when he got close to its door. His left hand touched the right arm subconsciously.

"What? Be quick!" Zhu Mingzhi was annoyed. "Your parents are here, but you don't want to see them?"

"You just say-" Chu Han did not answer the question directly, but just stared at the supermarket with implicit eyes. He said with a calm tone, "Did the military pick, my parents?"

"Yes!" Zhu Mingzhi's voice became much more impatient and hurried. Then he snarled, "I thought you were so worried so I just brought you here right away without explaining, but you dare to doubt on me? So you are not that sincere to find your parents. In your mind, your parents should be a burden, right? Chu Han, you are so bad!"

Li Yi and Wei An frowned when they heard Zhu Mingzhi's hurtful words, but Chu Han raised his hand, indicating them to stop. Then, he looked at the hostile little boy and suppressed his feelings. Chu Han raised his foot and started tapping rhythmically on the ground with his military boot.

If Shang Jiuti were there, she would have already taken a few steps back as she knew that Chu Han wanted to slaughter others when he acted like that.

Chu Han circled around Zhu Mingzhi, scanning him non-stop, and said calmly, "You truly know how I think. You're right, I think that my parents are a burden. Can you tell me now how you know them?"

Chu Han's words shocked Li Yi and Wei An. They looked at the seemingly arrogant and aggressive Chu Han, with an icy expression on his face, and doubted what he just said. In their minds, it was impossible for him to utter those words. He was not that kind of person.

At that moment, Li Yi and Wei An stopped guessing and stared on Zhu Mingzhi. They both chose to believe in Chu Han wholeheartedly, and they thought that there should be something wrong with the boy.

"You are definitely heartless!" Zhu Mingzhi looked at Chu Han angrily and said disdainfully, "It seems that evolving to phase-3 made you fiercer!"

Chu Han frowned, and a sharp glint flashed through his dark eyes. How could the little boy know that he was a phase-3? Less than five people knew it.

"How do you know my parents? Why aren't you answering my question" Without any patience left, Chu Han said it directly.

"I have told you. I used to live in the building opposite yours. My parents turned into zombies with the apocalypse's escalation, and your parents adopted me right after. Uncle and aunty are such good people, but their son is so heartless!" Zhu Mingzhi cursed.

"Adopted?" Chu Han laughed loudly, "So, you have been with them for the past three months?"

"Yes!" Zhu Mingzhi said determinedly, "A troop came here three

days ago and brought your parents here."

Chu Han sneered slightly and then said coldly, "Troop? Three months?"

A troop did not consist of just one soldier or two. Troops had to follow strict protocol and in no way would they use such a supermarket as their camp. They should know that such a place was dangerous if they were soldiers that had survived the apocalypse. Although it seemed that there were fewer zombies in that area, Chu Han could guarantee that in less than 10 minutes thousands of zombies would come rushing the moment they got a whiff of blood.

Chu Han would have believed the boy if he had not met Luo Zhehao in Yu Village. However, Luo Zhehao had said that he had spent one week with his parents two months earlier. It had been just Chu Han's parents and Luo Zhehao. He had never mentioned of an adopted child!

## Chapter 279: Ready to Fight

---

Chu Han had long seen through Zhu Mingzhi, a 15-year-old child, lies. To the current him, a seemingly 20-year-old college student, but with the accumulated knowledge of two lifetimes, it was like a child's play to understand Zhu Mingzhi's ploy, but he was in an urgent need to know if his parents were alive or dead and where to find them.

He looked at the supermarket again and then pulled the tri-edge bayonet. "You've completed your mission, congratulations!" Chu Han said and struck at Zhu Mingzhi's neck with the bayonet.

Blood gushed out of Zhu Mingzhi's body, and his body slammed on the ground, convulsing violently. Chu Han had destroyed his throat, and he could say nothing. Fear and confusion appeared on Zhu Mingzhi's face while he was bleeding as he could not understand why Chu Han had attacked him so suddenly. What gave him away? His taunting behavior? Impossible! His leader had assured him that Chu Han would not kill other for such trifling matters.

Unfortunately, Zhu Mingzhi stayed ignorant of his cause of death until the very bitter end. Right before he died on his own pool of blood, his expression was that of unwillingness and despair.

Li Yi and Wei An, who was standing behind, were astonished. They didn't know why Chu Han had killed the boy, but they were quite scared. They did not know what was wrong with Zhu Mingzhi but Chu Han's determination had truly shocked them.

Wei An's body trembled slightly and clenched her clothes as hints of doubt flooded her mind. Li Yi grabbed Wei An's hand, which astonished her greatly. When she looked at Li Yi's arm, she noticed a faint scar on it, and her body trembled even more and she felt guilty for doubting Chu Han.

When everyone had thought that a zombie had scarred Li Yi

before boarding the boat, Chu Han had been the only one who believed that Li Yi had not been infected. Everyone had been thinking otherwise, but in the end, everything was as Chu Han had said.

Looking at the scar, Wei An remembered Old doctor they met on the boat. Wang Shixiong's words, "Seeing is not believing, but believing in Chu Han is right." Wei An felt relieved, and she nodded at Li Yi fiercely.

Li Yi loosened his grip on Wei An's hand. He had almost suspected Chu Han's motives, but his determination to follow Chu Han would not be shaken, especially after looking at his scar.

Chu Han's way of telling them who was friend or foe proven by facts and actions, so all they needed to do was to follow his lead. They should not second doubt him!

Chu Hanjolted his hand and the blood on the bayonet fell to the ground before he put it back in its sheath. At the same time, a giant axe appeared in his hand, but he didn't explain about the dimensional space's existence. Li Yi and Wei An's loyalty had already reached 90%, so he was not afraid that they would betray him. Although he did not know why their loyalty had increased to such an extent, it was still a piece of good news.

The moment Chu Han killed Zhu Mingzhi, many zombies dashed out of the supermarket, but they refrained from attacking him. They didn't even roar and just surrounded them within a certain range. Meanwhile, they had ugly grins on their faces while disgusting black saliva fell off their mouths. They were hungry and wanted to devour them as fast as possible, but they didn't take action. It was as if the phase-1 zombies were waiting to receive an order.

Li Yi and Wei An noticed the situation's peculiarity, and they were dumbfounded. They had yet to forget the phase-3 zombie that was dressed like a human the previous night, so how could they

not be astonished when such a group of zombies was behaving like humans?

They also noticed that the zombies were hungry and eager to devour them, but they tried hard to suppress their urges. They seemed to be under someone's control, waiting for the signal to attack.

Li Yi and Wei An were scared sh\*tless. Who could control a group of zombies? Not only were the zombies before them phase-1 but also there were hundreds of them. Were there a species that could control zombies? What was it? A much stronger zombie or humans?

How many zombies were in the city? Thousands or millions? How could humans survive if someone were to control a vast number of zombies!?

"Brother Chu Han?" Wei An had a hard time speaking as she was scared to the point she could feel cold sweat all over her body.

Chu Han looked at the hundreds of zombie group out of the circle. His voice was calm with a hint of tyranny mixed within, "Can you get rid of these zombies?"

"Yes!"

"Of course!"

Li Yi and Wei An said at the same time without any hesitation. Chu Han was already prepared for a bloody battle. If they could not get rid of a few zombies, then they should stop following him.

"Can I leave them to you?" Leaving those words, Chu Han waved the Xiuluo axe-

'Bang!'

The axe struck at the supermarket's gate!

'Roar!'

The group of zombies started attacking, and more zombies

surged into the street. Li Yi and Wei An pulled their weapons simultaneously, one held a machete and the other an axe respectively, and stayed back to back.

The moment Chu Han destroyed the supermarket's door, his speed skyrocketed. One could only see his shadow on the ground as he was raising his hand to cut in every direction unpredictably.

Black blood surged out ceaselessly in every direction until red blood mixed in the dark river of blood too. The red blood belonged to a phase-1 evolutionary! Chu Han did not care or check who or what he killed. His only objective was to slaughter everything standing in his path with a single strike.

When he entered the deepest part of the supermarket, Chu Han's aura reached its peak. He could reach so deep relying on his phase-2 speed. If one were to look behind him, they could see a path of blood and corpses as if it had come straight from Hell.

In the deepest part of the supermarket, a black-robed man was sitting on an executive chair with a bloody heart in his hand. He sucked it dry while looking at Chu Han coldly. There were also 10 phase-2 zombies beside him and the phase-3 evolutionary he had met the previous night.

Last but not least, there was a huge cage near them with 12 humans inside.

# Chapter 280: Hybrids Are Here

---

The black-robed man sitting on the chair should be a Hybrid, while the other person, the phase-3 evolutionary, beside him, was someone Chu Han knew, Hu Menghao.

It all made sense now why there was a phase-3 in the vicinity the previous night and why the zombies outside were so obedient. A Hybrid was controlling them.

Chu Han held the Shura axe tighter and didn't even paid any heed to Hu Menghao, and whether he was the hybrid's lackey. Neither did he care how powerful the hybrid before him was. He only cared about his parents' well-being. Zhu Mingzhi had been tasked to lure him to this place, so they should have some information about his parents. It was near impossible to be a coincidence.

"So powerful and so arrogant." Hu Menghao's expression was ferocious. The forearm that was broken by Chu Han was hung in his chest. Although he was phase-3 evolutionary, he could not recover so fast his broken bone. The bone-piercing pain almost turned Hu Menghao crazy but at the same time reminded him that he had to hang on to torture Chu Han to death.

The hybrid devoured another heart and then licked his bloody fingers clean. He no longer covered his ugly and disgusting zombie-like face.

"You must be Chu Han." The hybrid sneered arrogantly. He was still seated on the chair and looked down on Chu Han with an overbearing attitude.

It was as if time had momentarily frozen. The 10 phase-2 zombies stood quietly, while the humans' eyes from inside the cage resembled those of condemned prisoners. The only free human, Hu Menghao, was silent but he looked at Chu Han as if he was already dead.



The hybrid was waiting for Chu Han to say something and to see his surprised face when Chu Han realized that the 10 phase-2 zombies were under his control. He was also expecting to see Chu Han's shocked expression when realizing that Hu Menghao was his lackey. He wanted to see how scared and flustered Chu Han would be after seeing the humans in the cage.

It was a pity that he was bound to be disappointed.

Chu Han raised the Shura axe slightly, which exuded a dark luster from its sharp black edge. There seemed to be a subterranean flow from top to bottom. Then, he said with a clear and forceful tone, without even a hint of fear, "Tell me! Where are my parents?"

The hybrid narrowed his eyes, and an expression of surprise appeared on his face. None of the scenes he had long imagined became real. Not only was Chu Han not scared or shocked by the scenery before him, but he even dared to speak arrogantly to him.

Hu Menghao looked at Chu Han with an expression of shock, but then he laughed manically. "Hahaha! Chu Han, don't you know where you are? We tricked you to come here in order to kill you!"

"Hahaha!" Hu Menghao kept laughing while looking at Chu Han. In his mind, Chu Han was a real fool. "Is your intelligence getting worse or something? Why aren't you surprised to see me here? Could it be you know nothing about it? I'm still alive, and you were tricked!"

Hu Menghao did not understand why Chu Han could be so calm. Did he perhaps pretend to be calm?

Chu Han shook his head while glancing at Hu Menghao, who was laughing and sneered. "I have no need of knowing people that are about to die."

Hu Menghao stopped laughing when he heard that. How could he not get angry when Chu Han dared to proclaim that he was going

to die? How powerful was he? But what annoyed him most was the, I don't know you attitude.

"Chu Han, you bast\*rd! You're crazy! You're courting death!" Hu Menghao cursed, and his body trembled from anger. The bone-piercing pain seemed to have intensified too.

"You're cursing at the wrong one." Chu Han glanced at the hybrid with an ugly expression, and then he said something that stunned Hu Menghao, "That's what a real bast\*rd looks like and is."

Hu Menghao was at a loss for words. Chu Han had dared to say that the man beside him was a bast\*rd!?

The hybrid's eyes became colder, and his protuberant and disgusting teeth made weird sounds, and then two phase-3 zombies appeared. They stood beside the hybrid and formed a semi-circle with the other 10 phase-2 zombies. They wanted to tear Chu Han apart.

"Chu Han, you are the most stupid person I have ever met!" Hu Menghao thought that there was something wrong with Chu Han's head. He pointed at the hybrid beside him and said with a respectful tone, "Do you know who he is? How dare you to say something like that? Chu Han, you must die!"

Chu Han glanced at the hybrid casually. "Who cares? Don't you know that all hybrids are bast\*rds?"

Hu Menghao was astonished by Chu Han's behavior once again. He had not called the hybrid a bast\*rd once, but twice already! If that were not enough, he didn't even put the hybrid in his eyes, not to mention Hu Menghao. But since he knew about the Hybrids' existence, he still dared to curse at the man beside Hu Menghao? God! Chu Han should have a screw loose in his brain. Hybrids could be considered the masters of the world as they could control zombies, had retained their memories and intelligence, and their battle prowess far surpassed an evolutionary's on the same level.

The hybrid's killing intent skyrocketed. He had kept silent all this time, but Chu Han had ignited his anger, and naturally, he wanted to eradicate his existence from the world. At the same time, he felt that his dignity was being thrashed. Although nobody was brave enough to utter those words, Chu Han was right. Hybrids were bast\*rds. They were neither humans nor zombies.

Although they had retained their memories and intelligence, they resembled zombies. Nobody would ever refer to them as humans since they had lost their humanity. Furthermore, even the hybrids thought that they were not a part of humanity.

The hybrid raised his zombie-like palm and said gloomily, "I want him alive."

'Roar!'

The zombies roared as if they were filled with energy and attacked Chu Han.

Chu Han took a battle posture by bringing the huge axe in front of him and aimed it at the 12 attacking zombies. It was the first time for Chu Han to battle against 10 phase-2 zombies and 2 phase-3 ones ever since he had reincarnated.

In his previous life, he may have been unable to defeat such a number when he was a phase-3 evolutionary, but everything was different now!

# Chapter 281: How Could He Be So Strong?

---

The zombies were so hungry that they could not hide their excitement when they received the order to attack Chu Han. All of them roared when the hybrid ordered them so and pointed their sharp claws at Chu Han.

Chu Han didn't dilly dally either and activated his talents and released his powerful aura, forming strong air currents around him, which raised a cloud of dust.

At the same time, he pushed the Shura axe's third dial and integrated with it mentally. He waved the axe, which seemed more energetic than ever as if he was about to slaughter gods and devils.

Before Chu Han, the 10 phase-2 zombies pouncing at him were like ordinary ones. Under Chu Han's terrifying battle prowess, the phase-2 zombies' advantages such as dense bones, tough skin and sharp teeth and claws, meant nothing to the current him.

In the next moment, two phase-2 zombies' heads flew in the air simultaneously, but the huge axe's attack did not stop there as Chu Han took advantage of the excellent radiant and slightly changed his wrist's angle to strike more targets. That moment, three more zombies' heads rolled on the ground. The fallen zombies' had no time to defend against Chu Han's attacking speed.

The very moment the 12 zombies attacked, Chu Han decapitated five of them in a matter of few seconds. Fighting had become an instinct to Chu Han, and one could say that his experience had been engraved in his very soul after reincarnating. He broke the siege the moment he was attacked and could counterattack the moment his life was in danger. He only needed to attack fiercely and counterattack.

Hu Menghao's eyes almost popped out his head. The previous night he had been trying hard to escape, so he had not dared to even glance back for a single second. Naturally, Hu Menghao was

under the impression that Chu Han was simply very strong, not anything more, not anything less. Although he knew he was powerful to be able to break and shatter his bone, but never had he imagined that he would be that strong. He could kill five phase-2 zombies in the blink of an eye. No other phase-3 evolutionary, Hu Menghao included, could achieve something like that.

The hybrid lost his calm after seeing that and stood up suddenly. He knew that Chu Han was very powerful, as no common evolutionary could gain an S+ in succession, and become the top ranker in both lists.

However, the hybrid knew nothing about Chu Han's limits. Breaking Hu Menghao's bone meant nothing since the latter was not on the list as he had failed to pass the monolith's test.

However, being that strong was also reasonable. Only phase-4 evolutionaries could kill five phase-2 zombies simultaneously under the siege of 12 zombies in total!

"When did they escape from the tide yesterday?" The hybrid thought of something, and he looked at Hu Menghao.

"Ah?" Hu Menghao was shocked, and he shook his head, "I was busy escaping, so I didn't pay attention to it."

"Trash!" The hybrid snarled.

A strange glint flashed through the hybrid's eyes. He had a lot of time and energy to create the zombie tide to catch Chu Han, but in the end, he failed. After that, Hu Menghao informed him that Chu Han had advanced to phase-3. As a result, he felt bitter and regretful since it was an easy fit for a phase-3 to escape from such a zombie tide. At the same time, the hybrid felt something was wrong when looking at Chu Han as the phase-3 zombie he had sent the previous night had yet to return.

The hybrid felt dread on top of shock and regret after thinking of the possibility that the phase-3 zombie was dead. In that instant,

he could no longer suppress his battle intent and hate for Chu Han. He wanted to fight him, but unfortunately, it was too late.

A loud sound echoed through the room, and a phase-3 zombie fell on the ground heavily. The hybrid and Hu Menghao saw a shadow stepping on the zombie's body. Then, a huge axe was raised and decapitated the phase-3 zombie without hesitation. The moment the head was severed, Chu Han stomped on it, and oozing black blood mixed with brain matter spattered everywhere.

Chu Han retracted the Shura axe and stepped off the corpse emotionlessly. Meanwhile, several sounds of heavy objects crushing on the ground sounded. If one were to look closely, they could see 12 mutilated corpses, with shattered skulls or without heads, lying on a pool of thick dark blood. Chu Han was the only one standing!

Chu Han had killed all 12 zombies while Hu Menghao and the hybrid were talking to each other! It was simply inconceivable!

Hu Menghao could not help but collapse on the ground from shock, with his broken arm hitting the ground. Saying that Chu Han had instilled fear in his heart was simply an understatement. Not even a minute had passed, but all the zombies had been slaughtered just like that.

Not only had he killed 10 phase-2 zombies, which were nothing like common phase-1, but he also killed two phase-3 zombies. He, Hu Menghao, could not even defeat one of them. However, Chu Han was different. He had broken their siege and killed them all in an extremely short amount of time.

The hybrid had such an ugly facial expression, plus his little irises made him seem even worse, that could easily give nightmares to children. His zombie-like arms were trembling from anger. At the same time, he felt afraid.

How could Chu Han be so powerful!? There was a huge gap between what he knew and the cruel reality!

Footsteps came behind Chu Han, and two dark silhouettes appeared. The first stout silhouette was holding a machete and seemed calm, while the other was slim and carrying a fire axe drenched in black blood.

Li Yi and Wei An were gasping for air. On their faces was black blood mixed with brain matter, which seemed that they had not noticed. They walked toward Chu Han and looked at him with a straight face. However, when they looked at Hu Menghao and at the hybrid that didn't resemble a human or ghost, their shock could not be concealed.

## Chapter 282: Stronger? I Have A Hack

---

The 20 humans in the cage all looked at Chu Han with different expressions, and some of them were lying on the cage's edge. Their slim and yellow hands were clenching on the bars while looking at Chu Han like a group of starving wolves.

"Help, help me!" A hoarse voice came from the cage with a strong will to survive. It was difficult to guess the person's age, and gender as his or her condition was worse than an ordinary survivor.

"Help! Help!"

More and more people pleaded for help after somebody else took the initiative. The ones who still had some power left tried hard to squeeze out of the cage, while the ones with no energy to spare just moaned to show they were still alive.

Li Yi and Wei An felt terrified, but also angry when they saw that scene. They now understood why Chu Han had killed the youth outside of the supermarket earlier. There were people caged inside!

Looking at the collapsed Hu Menghao on the ground, Wei An felt disgusted and wondered how she could have fallen in love with such a person.

Hu Menghao was caught off guard when Wei An entered, so he quickly got up and looked at her angrily. "B\*tch, how dare you appear before me!?"

Wei An turned back and looked at Chu Han, "Brother Chu Han, please, let me kill him."

"Are you sick of living?" Hu Menghao yelled and then smiled gloomily. He glanced at the hybrid beside him and then looked at Chu Han fiercely. "Chu Han, if you think that you are powerful because you killed those zombies, then I'm sorry to inform you that you are going to die!"



In Hu Menghao's eyes, Chu Han's achievement meant nothing. The reason why he had become the hybrid's lackey was a bloody lesson that he had been taught. There was a man listed in the phase-3 ranks, An Fei, a special ops soldier and his rank was the 50th, but in the end, the hybrid had killed him. If that were not enough, the hybrid had devoured him right in front of Hu Menghao.

In his mind, Chu Han may be really powerful but he was a mere phase-3 evolutionary. It had to be known that Chu Han had passed the monolith's phase-2 test a week ago when he was still a phase-2 evolutionary. What did that mean? Chu Han had yet to grasp a phase-3 evolutionary's real powers in such a short time.

"What happened to the zombies outside?" The hybrid was scared when he looked at Li Yi and Wei An's bloody faces.

He had gathered hundreds of phase-1 zombies, and they could not kill them all even one of them was a phase-2 evolutionary. How powerful were those two?

The hybrid could only control the 12 zombies and the hundreds outside of the supermarket. In order to control them for such a long time he had to use a lot of energy, and he felt tired. All of his zombies had been killed, but the person he wanted to kill the most was standing right in front of him. How could he bear the humiliation?

Li Yi and Wei An ignored the ugly-looking entity and looked at Chu Han. Li Yi remained silent, but Wei An asked calmly, "Brother Chu Han, is he the hybrid you mentioned before?"

The hybrid was infuriated when the two of them simply ignored him and talked with Chu Han like nothing was wrong. "I asked you a question-"

"Little An, you are mistaken." Chu Han interrupted the hybrid and grinned coldly. "I told you to call them, b-a-s-t-a-r-d-s."

Wei An looked at the hybrid again coldly and nodded. "I'm sorry, my bad. Indeed a bast\*rd."

Wei An moved the brows and then nodded directly. She looked at the opposite hybrid with extremely cold eyes, "Yes, bastard."

"You're courting death!!" The hybrid roared.

He dashed toward Chu Han with his nail aimed at the latter's throat. Although he had no zombie to help him, it was acceptable as his battle prowess was higher than Hu Menghao's as he was a phase-3 hybrid. He had observed Chu Han's speed and strength so the hybrid knew he could kill Chu Han. Besides, it was not the first time for him to kill a phase-3 evolutionary. He had even killed a phase-3 ranker three days ago.

Chu Han raised the Shura axe and pointed at the hybrid. The moment of the impact between the sharp edge and fingernails, a shrill sound and sparks followed. Chu Han had blocked the attack.

The hybrid opened his mouth, showing his sharp teeth, to bite Chu Han's neck. The moment he did that, a loud sound came from his abdomen, and intense pain took him over.

Chu Han's speed had suddenly burst out, and he had landed a kick on the hybrid's abdomen. At that moment, Chu Han's talent of speed had been upgraded to phase-3.

Although the hybrid's power and speed were above Chu Han, the latter had already gained enough credits to upgrade his speed or strength to phase-3. It was just a matter of what he would need.

'You think you are strong? Great, let me show you a hack!'

After the loud noise, the hybrid was sent flying and crashed on the executive chair heavily. The chair broke to pieces, and a crack appeared on the wall behind it.

The hybrid got up with no time to feel scared and spat a mouthful of blood. However, Chu Han suddenly appeared before him with the Shura axe's sharp edge pressed against his neck. Meanwhile,

Chu Han's arrogant voice sounded, "How many more zombies can you control! I dare you to order them to come!"

The hybrid said nothing, but his trembling hands betrayed his unstable emotional state. Chu Han's voice had stimulated him and the look of, 'your ending won't change no matter how many zombies you call, humiliated the hybrid deeply. The hybrids' ace was that they could control zombies, but he knew that he had reached his limits. The previous night's tide had consumed a lot of his energy, but it turned out that Chu Han had received no light or severe wounds.

Hu Menghao looked at Chu Han, who was holding the bloody axe, in terror. An inexplicable sense of fear had taken root in his heart.

In his mind, the one that should have been sent flying was Chu Han, but unexpectedly, he had once again reversed the situation, and he was even pressing his axe against the hybrid's neck. How could Chu Han's speed and strength be so terrifying?

"You didn't answer my question. Where are my parents?" Chu Han said suddenly, and the object was hybrid.

The hybrid's already small irises became really tiny as he narrowed his eyes and he gritted his teeth in anger. All of them were protuberant, so he currently looked like a piranha.

## Chapter 283: Dealing With Hybrids, Promises Mean Sh\*t

---

"Your parents?" The hybrid looked at him with a strange expression, and he grinned right after. "Beg me! If you beg me, I will tell you."

"Hahaha! Yes!" Hu Menghao laughed manically. None of them knew where he found the courage to act like that. "Beg us, quickly. Kneel down!"

He was eager to see Chu Han, someone powerful who he denied to acknowledge, begging. Both of them were phase-3 evolutionaries, but their difference was like heaven and earth. Hu Menghao had become a hybrid's lackey, while Chu Han was someone unrestrained and overly powerful. Not even the hybrid was his opponent.

As Hu Menghao had delved into his fantasies, his arm fell on the ground, and oozing blood came from the wound. When Hu Menghao realized what happened and screamed from the intense pain, another sound was heard, and his other arm landed on the ground. Scarlet blood dyed the floor and his surroundings while he could still feel the coldness from the weapon's edge. Chu Han had cut both of Hu Menghao's arms!

The axe's movements were so fast that only a pearl of blood could be seen flying in the air before the axe's edge was pressed against the hybrid's neck once again. Chu Han did not turn to look at him at all. His killing intent had skyrocketed, and he said to Wei An who was in a daze, "Kill!"

Hu Menghao was screaming in pain while the hybrid was scared to death. He now understood that his whole thinking process and schemes were wrong. It was not easy to trick and deal with Chu Han as he wanted. Besides, how could he cut Hu Menghao's arms without looking back? Did he not fear being harmed? Li Yi and

Wei An were standing behind him!

Wei An recovered and hurried to raise her fire axe to cut Hu Menghao's neck. She didn't hesitate in the least!

"Aaah-"

The fire axe decapitated Hu Menghao, and all the screaming came to a stop. Only the sound of surging blood could be heard. Chu Han had given the kill order, and Wei An obeyed without hesitation. Her hatred for that man could not be described with words, and if she could, she would kill him more than a thousand times.

The hybrid was thunderstruck when he saw the frail-looking girl killing his lackey after receiving such a heavy order. He looked at Chu Han again and forced a smile on his ugly face. "I'll tell you. I don't know where your parents are. Hu Menghao was the one who had told me the reason you are here. The girl behind you had told him, so we decided to lay a trap for you."

"F\*ck!" Wei An cursed. Nobody could understand how guilty she felt right now. She looked at Hu Menghao's corpse and chopped at it mercilessly. It was as if she had turned crazy! Her anger was only vented after chopping him in pieces.

Li Yi was so scared by Wei An's appearance that he subconsciously took a few steps back. Meanwhile, he frowned and looked at Chu Han. Chu Han had tried so hard to reach Anluo, but he still had no information about his parents.

"You know where my house is, so have you ever seen the people at that residential quarter?" Chu Han ignored the venting Wei An and asked the hybrid. He was his last hope. At the same time, he was applying more pressure against the hybrid's neck to the point his skin was lacerated.

"No, there have been several tides at the quarter," the hybrid spoke carefully.

Chu Han narrowed his eyes, and his killing intent skyrocketed. Although he had thought of countless possibilities, he could not accept it.

"Tides!" Chu Han stared at the hybrid and asked coldly, "Did you participate in any of the tides?"

He needed an object to vent his anger and regrets. His parents were gone since there had been several tides. The quarter was such an ordinary place that it could not bear it.

"Can you promise me that you won't kill me if I tell you?" The hybrid felt Chu Han's tyrannical aura but still tried hard to keep his sorry life.

"Okay," Chu Han answered determinedly.

"It was me! I ate them!" The hybrid forced those words with great difficulty. He was really afraid of Chu Han. "I don't know whether they were your parents or not."

Chu Han's tyrannical aura reached its peak, and a formless air current danced violently around him, creating ripples in the pool of dark blood on the ground.

"You ate them?" Chu Han's eye became scarlet red.

"Yes, I did." The trembling hybrid tried hard to retreat. "You promised that you wouldn't kill me."

"Yes, I did." Chu Han retracted the axe back, and he stood beside the hybrid.

LI Yi was shocked. Would Chu Han really spare the hybrid?

Wei An wanted to persuade him, but before she could speak Chu Han raised the Shura axe again expressionlessly. Only his tightly closed lips and messy breathing hinted his emotional state. The axe appeared above the hybrid's head and chopped downwards, cleaving the head in half.

"A promise to a bast\*rd is as good as sh\*t," Chu Han said.

Li Yi and Wei An were tense as they could feel Chu Han's unstable emotional state, and they were afraid he would collapse. Killing a hybrid was not enough to make him feel any better.

After a long period of silence knocking sounds and cries came from the cage.

"Help me."

"Open the cage. We are humans."

"Help.'

The powerless voices continued bombarding them, but Li Yi and Wei An were reluctant to take action as they had long abandoned emotions such as sympathy.

After some time, Chu Han chopped the iron lock.

Everyone tried their hardest to get out of the cage, but it was obvious that they needed some time to adjust their bodies as they had been crammed in such a narrow place for a long time.

Chu Han turned back and left, ignoring the people that he released. Li Yi and Wei An hurried to follow him.

"Wait!' An angry voice came from the back. "Why are you leaving? You want to abandon us? Why don't you protect us since you are so powerful?"

"Yes, aren't you Chu Han?"

They said again, "You are so powerful, so can you give us some food?'

In their eyes, Chu Han was a savior that would protect and feed them. They also believed he would allow them to follow him and provide them with a safe place. As for the dead hybrid and Hu Menghao, they were villains, so they deserved what they got.

## Chapter 284: I Am a Bad Guy

---

Suddenly, the black axe exuded a dark and cold luster, and the next moment scarlet blood gushed on the ground and rusty cage. A person who had been yelling about morals slammed on the ground lifelessly. Chu Han was emotionless as he had his back against the cage. He had killed the instigator with great accuracy.

Chu Han jolted the axe to get rid of the blood on its edge. Only the trembling Wangcai knew how terrible Chu Han's mood was. Then he said in a cold voice without the slightest trace of humanity, "Do you think that I am a good man?"

Everyone present swallowed hard as terror and fear had bloomed in their hearts after seeing one of their own dying just like that.

Li Yi and Wei An's heart almost skipped a bit. They both looked at each other and thought that their boss was about to become a devil.

"I'm sorry to disappoint you, but I'm way worse than the heart-eating hybrid," Chu Han's voice sounded so husky, but his tone was horribly calm.

He had done his best to rush to Anluo for the past three months, but it was to no avail. That hybrid had eaten his parents, and he couldn't reverse his biggest regret. Even with his second chance to live, he could not change that outcome.

What was wrong with killing? He was not a savior, so humanity's future had nothing to with him now! Chu Han strode out without looking back or giving an explanation.

The rest of the saved people kept silent and drew cold breaths of air. They were afraid of the departing butcher. He had instilled fear in their hearts and reminded them of the apocalypse's iron-clad rule, 'the strong are to be respected, and the weak could only bow their heads in humiliation.'



Li Yi and Wei An followed behind quietly. Although they knew that Chu Han would not try to appease his anger on them, he had still given them a scare that they would never forget.

There was nowhere to go so Chu Han returned to his home. He wanted to stay there and engrave what memories he had. He knew that he wouldn't return anymore after leaving the house.

Wei An and Li Yi stayed at the house, but they didn't take a single step in the living room, where Chu Han was, as they didn't want to bother him. He had been holding a family photo the whole time. It was funny as Chu Han's parents seemed special, giving off a good vibe. Although Chu Han looked like his parents, he had inherited all their average traits. Hence, he looked way too normal, not handsome nor outstanding. But at the same time, nobody could deny that he was unique in his own way.

Chu Han was sitting silently on the couch, while Wangcai was trying its best to reduce its presence.

Suddenly, three faint knocking sounds came from the door. If Chu Han were not an evolutionary, it would be hard to hear them. Wangcai was afraid to open the door, so it looked at Chu Han nervously.

Li Yi and Wei An had also heard the knocking since they were evolutionaries. They went to the hall at the same time and saw that Chu Han was still silent. Wei An thought for a while and opened the door. A 17-year-old slim boy, who was neither clean nor too dirty, and gasping for air, appeared in their field of vision.

"You are?" Wei An asked in a low voice.

Jiang Tianqing did not answer and moved a little closer to look at the house through the gap.

The young man's movement shocked Wei An since it was very fast!

Li Yi was startled and got ready to fight. The young man was not

a common person since his speed was faster than a phase-1 evolutionary!

The only one who had not reacted was Chu Han. He just gave him a slight glance and went back to reminiscing.

Jiang Tianqing rushed into the house like a shadow. Wei An at the door was at a loss. Her hair was flying because of the young man's abnormal speed. She hurried to turn around with terror in her eyes to block the young man. At the same time, Li Yi stretched his hand to stop him, but unfortunately, they were too late.

Jiang Tianqing had appeared in front of Chu Han before they could react. His eyes revealed a hint of reverence but suppressed it soon.

"Brother Chu Han," Jiang Tianqing's voice was trembling, neither sudden nor excited. It sounded like he could finally relax.

Listening to the voice, Chu Han raised his head and looked at the young man seriously. He frowned and then looked down. The young man knew him, but he did not know the young man.

Li Yi and Wei An stopped dead in their tracks and looked at each other with evident surprise in their eyes. Were Chu Han and the young man acquaintances?

"Brother Chu Han?" Jiang Tianqing shouted again and then he said something to catch Chu Han's attention, "You're finally here! Uncle Chu and Aunt Yuan had been waiting for you all this time."

Chu Han's dark eyes flickered, and he raised his head to look at the young man again. He observed him more carefully this time, and a buried memory resurfaced. Suddenly, Chu Han stood up and said in a shaking as well as an excited voice, "Jiang Tianqing?"

Jiang Tianqing's family of three lived one apartment below. They were communicating with each other frequently, and their relationship was really good. Chu Han and the three years younger Jiang Tianqing had been bullying the bullies whenever they could.

However, Chu Han had not visited Anluo and hadn't seen Jiang Tianqing for more than ten years, so he had a hard time remembering him at first.

"It is me," Jiang Tianqing was not as excited as Chu Han, and his voice sounded incredibly calm.

"Do you know about my parents?" Chu Han's eyes betrayed his expectation.

Jiang Tianqing had grown up with him, and their friendship was not weaker than that with Yang Tian. Chu Han trusted Jiang Tianqing.

"Let's go inside and talk. It's complicated." Jiang Tianqing pointed at the house and stayed vigilant against Wei An and Li Yi. The stability he showed was not something anyone of his age would normally do.

A sharp glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes and entered the room with Jiang Tianqing.

Li Yi and Wei An did not follow them and just stayed in the living room. They were astonished. Was there any change in the situation of his parents? Was it possible?

Jiang Tianqing sat on the bed, and he took a piece of bread with mold. He ate it as quick as possible. It seemed that he had come running as his breathing was in a mess and he was clearly starving. Chu Han was quite shocked when he noticed the coldness and fierceness flashing in the young man's eyes. He could imagine what had happened to Jiang Tianqing in the past three months to change him like that.

Chu Han found a chair and sat in front of Jiang Tianqing. He was in urgent need to know about his parents' whereabouts, but he did not lose his rationality. He passed a bottle of water to Jiang Tianqing when he finished eating. Chu Han knew that Jiang Tianqing needed some time to put his messy thoughts in line first.

## Chapter 285: Coincidence or Conspiracy?

---

Having received the water, there was a subtle surprise in Jiang Tianqing's eyes since it was out of his expectation that Chu Han could be so calm to the point that he would even pass him a bottle of water. His thinking was messy, but now he had recovered.

Jiang Tianqing glanced at Chu Han coldly. He said to Chu Han directly, "A troop came to pick up your family three days ago. They knew that I was downstairs, but they didn't bother knocking on my door. Their target was your family."

Chu Han's heart skipped a beat from shock when he heard that. Zhu Mingzhi had said the exact same thing! However, Zhu Mingzhi was a liar who had wanted to lure Chu Han to follow him. But what about Jiang Tianqing?

Chu Han looked at Jiang Tianqing, and he got closer. At the same time, he released his aura to the peak, creating a suppressive atmosphere.

"I want details. What do you know? How was my parents' situation before?" Chu Han's commanding voice was filled with determination.

The surprising similarity made him cautious. Jiang Tianqing had grown up with him, but they were like strangers since Chu Han had only kept in touch with Yang Tian in his previous life. It was really easy for someone to change after the apocalypse.

Jiang Tianqing bore the uncomfortable sensation and fear which Chu Han's strong aura brought him, and then he said in a trembling but clear voice, "Brother Chu, you should not be vigilant against me. Uncle Chu and Aunt Yuan were good to me. My parents became zombies, but your parents saved me. I did not go out of the house for the past three months, but your parents would always leave some food outside my door."

Chu Han was bewildered and retracted his aura. He could not help but force a smile when thinking about his parents' actions. Soon, Chu Han felt there was something wrong because it was similar to what Zhu Mingzhi had said, but also different. At the same time, Luo Zhehao hadn't told him anything about it.

"Troops had come before to take them away, but this time even though your parents refused, they took them. I also heard something about Chen Xing Biology Zoo," Jiang Tianqing continued, but he did not realize that his words shocked Chu Han.

'Chen Xing Biology Zoo? How could it be?! It's so coincidental!'

Ding Siyao, the sniper of Hu Ya they had met the previous night, was also heading to Chen Xing. However, Chu Han did not know what his parents' relationship with troops was since they were the commonest wage-earners. It was impossible for them to have a connection with the military.

Chu Han's expression darkened and wondered if Jiang Tianqing was lying.

"After that, I got out from my house and went to Chen Xing. That happened three days ago, and I happened to find you now that I returned." Jiang Tianqing's aura became fierce, but he had yet to notice Chu Han's expression so he added, "Can you guess what I saw?"

Chu Han asked, "What?"

"Zombies!" Jiang Tianqing sneered. "Chen Xing is surrounded by a sea of zombies, and I could not enter. However, these zombies seemed to be under control, and I witnessed the people of that troop entering and exiting."

Jiang Tianqing drank some water and said, "Uncle Chu and Aunt Yuan are good to me, and I would not lie to you. I don't know what is happening, but you have to believe me that everything I've witnessed is true!"

Jiang Tianqing finished and looked at Chu Han silently. He had changed after his parents turned into zombies. He would have already been dead if Chu Han's parents had not been giving him food. Today was the day that Jiang Tianqing had spoken the most after feeling so lonely in the desperate past three months. He had stopped caring and become indifferent. He would have not gotten out of the house if he did not want to repay the kindness that Chu Han's parents had shown him.

Chu Han looked down and frowned. His parents being still alive was the most crucial piece of information and the second one was that his parents had survived for the past three months and had been living in the house until three days ago. Finally, the troop had only picked his parents, but nobody else?

What scared Chu Han the most was the zombies gathering outside Chen Xing and that the troop could enter and exit according to what Jiang Tianqing said, so there must be a powerful hybrid within the Chen Xing. Were the two parties acting in collusion with each other; or was the hybrid someone from the troop?

However, what confused Chu Han was that his parents were the commonest people one could find, so why had the troop come for them?

Besides, Ding Siyao's mission was Chen Xing!

Was it the coincidence or a big conspiracy?

He had to go and find his parents. If what Jiang Tianqing said was true and his parents were still alive, then there was still a glimmer of hope. He felt excited and as if someone was pulling him from his state of despair.

But what if Jiang Tianqing lied...

Thinking of that possibility, Chu Han's eyes became cold. If that was the case, he would not let him go and slaughter the one pulling

the strings, no matter who they were.

Chu Han stood up quietly, touched the tri-edge bayonet sheathed on his right arm and asked, "How many zombies are there?"

Jiang Tianqing kept silent for a while and then he put his hand in the pocket and passed a piece of paper to Chu Han.

Chu Han frowned and opened it. After reading its contents, he put it in his pocket. Chu Han felt amazed with Jiang Tianqing and looked at him. "Thank you."

"Are you going to Chen Xing right now?" Jiang Tianqing asked since he knew that Chu Han would not wait any longer. Jiang Tianqing said tiredly, "You go first, and I will find you. I should sleep for two hours since I have not slept for three days."

Jiang Tianqing laid back and closed his eyes. Then, his breath was heavy. He had fallen asleep.

Chu Han went out of the room without a second thought.

The Li Yi and Wei An were sitting on the sofa and staring at each other. They stood up when Chu Han came out of the room. They waited for his order.

"Let's go!"

## Chapter 286: Disguise

---

Under normal circumstances, Chu Han would need an hour to reach Cheng Xing from his house with his current speed that included meeting zombie groups and all kinds of obstacles. However, Li Yi and Wei An's speed was inferior to his, so they had to spend three hours to reach their destination.

Chu Han was rarely tired, letting alone the gasping Li Yi and Wei An.

They were at the top of a building, and they could see Xing Chen clearly. It was a zoo, but it was a semi-round building, so it was smaller than other zoos in other cities. Besides, there were no animals.

Thinking about Chen Xing's document, Chu Han became serious. Obviously, the zoo was a front. There were many secrets around Chen Xing.

"There are many zombies." Wei An looked at the dense black dots below walking around the building. There should be at least 5,000 of them and like a moat protect the only building in Chen Xing.

Chu Han became worried since he could not deal with 5,000 zombies even if he had the best geographical advantage. Besides, Chu Han did not forget that the zombies were controlled so he could not rush as what he had done before. There was a hybrid with the intelligence of humans backing them.

Chu Han could describe the hybrid controlling the 5,000 zombies as the cruelest. It should be a strong existence that Chu Han could not fight against. The situation was almost the same as if it was a group of hybrids.

What annoyed Chu Han was that he could not find how many phase-2 and phase-3 amongst the 5,000 zombies were because of the distance. They would be in great trouble if they didn't know



about their enemies.

On the opposite building was a man behind a sniper. Ding Siyao could see Chu Han and his men from the scope clearly, and he was really surprised.

'Why did he come here?' Ding Siya's eyes were bloodshot. He had been standing guard since yesterday. It was a pity that he had come alone and could not get into the house, let alone accept a task.

Ding Siyao was worried. Finding Chu Han at such a time raised doubts in his heart. He had asked for directions from Chu Han, and he was here today. Was he over-thinking or was it a coincidence?

"Chu Han, should I help you to find any weak points with the help of my long sight?" Wangcai asked.

Chu Han should be anxious to find his parents, so it was a good time to fawn on Chu Han. He may even award it with several credits if he was happy.

"Yes." Chu Han nodded.

"Er, Chu Han..." Wangcai started bargaining with a smile, "The long eyesight needs energy and credit-"

Chu Han shoved his hand in the pocket and pinched the ping pong-sized Wangcai without hesitation. Chu Han did not hold back his phase-3 physique and phase-2 strength and almost killed Wangcai.

"Stop! I will help you, for free, for free!" Wangcai hurried to shout, and it had further knowledge of Chu Han's methods.

Li Yi and Wei An looked at Chu Han in amazement as he had momentarily released his aura, which scared them greatly.

Chu Han's eyesight became clear, and he felt as if he was holding a telescope. Beads of sweat appeared on his face as he was trying to find blind spots, but to no avail, as the zombies were well-distributed. The hybrid hiding in Chen Xing seemed to have a

thorough knowledge of the place's geography.

As Chu Han could find no blind spots and nearly wanted to punch the ground, several recessive black spots came to his vision. Narrowing his pupil, Chu Han found a different situation, and he looked over that direction. There were dozens of humans or a lot of survivors to be more precise.

Chu Han stopped using the long sight ability, and his eyesight returned to normal. He wiped the sweat from his forehead and got up. Then, he touched the dirty floor and applied dirt on his face and clothes. He did the same to Li Yi and Wei An. Both people were astonished as they didn't know what was on Chu Han's mind.

"Go! Be quick. We will throw some zombie blood on our clothes too," Chu Han said and strode downstairs.

Li Yi, Wei An, and Wangcai were all confused. However, they followed his order without asking. They followed Chu Han and smeared zombie blood on their faces and clothes. Chu Han started messing up his hair and tearing parts of his clothes. He seemed like he had turned crazy.

Li Yi followed suit, but Wei An was a girl and couldn't do what the two of them did. She just made herself look like a dirty beggar, something she was much more proficient in than Li Yi as she had been disguising herself like that frequently to protect herself.

While Chu Han and the others were disguising, Ding Siyao on the opposite building noticed the survivors with his scope. His reaction was not that quick as Chu Han, but he started to think about it. However, when he noticed Chu Han's strange behavior through the scope, he cursed, "Sh\*t!"

Ding Siyao got up, dismantled the sniper rifle, and then he uncovered the black coat to hide the parts into the internal pocket of clothes. After that, Ding Siyao ran outside and started to mess his hair. He smeared rotten pieces and dark blood on his clothes. Meanwhile, he was still shocked by Chu Han's sudden reaction.

The boy's subconscious reaction was faster than his, and it was so correct!

## Chapter 287: When Did They Sneak In?

---

Currently, Rui Tianhe was moving at a slow pace with the rest of the survivors, including Zhao Zilong. They were not like Chu Han, who was all alone, and thus, unrestrained. It could be considered fast that a group of people had reached Chen Xing from the city's outskirts.

Many survivors had died on the way, but there were also some newcomers. The group had about 50 people, and most of the survivors didn't know who the one standing next to them was, which was pretty common after the apocalypse.

"Be quick, we have almost reached the place. We will have food and water, please believe in me!" Rui Tianhe encouraged them,

Everyone persisted because of the ceaseless encouragement and the food awaiting them. Finally, they reached Chen Xing, which was surrounded by zombies.

"Brother Rui Tianhe," Zhao Zilong became nervous and scared. "There are zombies in front of us!"

Many survivors stopped moving since the distance between them, and the zombies was less than ten meters. No one would be so courageous to go there.

"Don't be afraid!" Rui Tianhe said loudly and pointed at the zombies whose number was up to 5,000. Then he said arrogantly and determinedly, "Look at the zombies. Aren't they in order? Do you see them attacking us? There are plenty of phase-2 and phase-3, and their speeds far surpass ours, but they don't dare to come near us."

Listening to Rui Tianhe's words, the survivors felt amazed. It was just as Rui Tianhe had said, the zombies didn't attack them. On the contrary, they kept smelling at the air and grinned at them.

"But the zombies?" Zhao Zilong was still cautious and totally

confused.

"Okay. Let me tell you the reason since you are afraid and don't go there," Rui Tianhe said loudly in a clear voice. The zombies' groups heard what he was saying, but they did not attack him.

The scenery shocked the crowd again, and many people felt so brave that they took a few steps forward. The emotion of fear was replaced by pride and hope.

"These zombies are being controlled by our greatest scientist!" Rui Tianhe said loudly.

Controlled? The zombies were under somebody's control?!

Everyone was astounded by the surprising piece of information. Bright glints of surprise and expectation appeared in everyone's eyes after hearing that the zombies could be controlled. Certainly, humans were a biological organism standing at the peak of the food chain. If they could train and control zombies, their future would be bright!

Zhao Zilong was even more confused. And he could not help but wonder how it was possible to control zombies.

Rui Tianhe raised his hand and kept encouraging the survivors to walk forward. His voice was filled with hope, "Do you think this is amazing and shocking? Look at our great nation. We are smarter than zombies, and our scientists study the way to control zombies so everyone can be at ease. Follow me, and you'll get food, water and a place to rest. These zombies are our home's guardians!"

The big news excited the survivors, and they were so eager to enter into the semi-circle building. No one doubted Rui Tianhe's words. Humans were at the peak of the biological pyramid in civilized times, and it was taken as granted that humans should dominate the world, so it was natural to control zombies. It was the conventional thinking of all survivors. They still thought that humans were the most powerful race and they believed that

humanity could become glorious once again.

Zhao Zilong showed his passion as he had yet to see a hybrid, and thus, he didn't doubt what Rui Tianhe had said. He was even eager to meet the scientists who had created such a miracle.

While everyone was eager to walk forward, a hoarse voice came from the back, "Can I come with you? Is what you said true?" The one who had spoken could not conceal his excitement.

Rui Tianhe looked at the back of the crowd and found a man in rags. He was so dirty that it was hard to tell his real age. His voice was full of vicissitudes, and it seemed that he had not washed his hair for a long time. Looking at his clothes, one could see dark blood-stains, and they could smell a disgusting odor coming from his body.

"Poor man." Rui Tianhe shook his head and looked at the survivor. "Follow me and don't fall behind. The zombies can only recognize my smell, and only the people within 50 meters of where I am will not be attacked."

"Great! Great! Thank you! Thank you so much!" The disguised Ding Siyao cried and squeezed in the crowd. He tried his best to get as close to Rui Tianhe as he could, just like the other survivors. His acting skills were truly great.

"Okay, let's go!" Rui Tianhe turned around and strode forward. Zhao Zilong patted Rui Tianhe's shoulder. "Younger Brother Zilong, your choice to follow me was a smart one. I won't let you down."

Zhao Zilong nodded fiercely as he felt grateful. If he had not met Rui Tianhe, he would be all alone. He had no idea that the scientists in Anluo city had been studying how to control zombies. It must be the most significant invention of the century, and it should be marked in historical handbooks. The people who were in charge of the study should be respected and worshiped by all humans.

Meanwhile, Zhao Zilong swore that he would become a powerful fighter to protect the little base.

Ding Siyao walked with the other, and a strange glint flashed through his eyes. Then, he started to look around. Chu Han and his followers were faster than him, but he had yet to find them when he entered the survivors' group.

Suddenly, Ding Siyao was stunned, and his eyes almost popped out of his head. He looked at the people next to him in great shock. He had been walking with those three for more than five minutes!

Two men and a woman, who looked like poor beggars, were looking at him as if he was a clown.

Ding Siyao was shocked. When had the three of them entered the team? Why were they so silent and not as high-key as him? He had failed to notice them. Not only him, even Rui Tianhe and Zhao Zilong and the others survivors had not noticed that they were not original members of their team!

# Chapter 288: Mixing First And Talking Later

---

Ding Siyao was so dazed that he nearly fell behind. Thankfully, Chu Han dragged him back. He was left speechless by a member of Hu Ya's behavior. He had dared to act high key to enter into the group. However, he could not be blamed since Chu Han had 10 years of surviving experience while Ding Siyao had nothing. He had not experienced difficulties and the tough life that could lead to death at any time.

Organizations such as Hu Ya had the best troops in the military, and most of their operatives had been trained from the age of 10. Talented people could assume office at the age of 14 while others when they became adults. Those young people had various talents and acquired expertise, but the only negative was that their training schedule was Spartan.

Taking Ding Siyao for example, his talent lied in his sharpshooting skills. He was a powerful phase-3 evolutionary and latter he should become one of Hu Ya's aces. However, it could not be denied that he had a flaw. His flaw was an advantage to other common soldiers, and Chu Han could see through it.

Meanwhile, Chu Han felt perplexed as to why Ding Siyao was there. After mixing with the survivors, Chu Han had a better idea of Xing Chen's situation.

According to Jiang Tianqing, the military had come to Xing Chen so Ding Siyao, who was a soldier, had no need to hide, but he still did so. Hence, there must be something wrong with the troops located in Chen Xing.

However, why would the military only send Ding Siyao? What was his task?

It should be known that just one sniper could do nothing in the



current Chen Xing even though his sharpshooting ability was exceptional.

Li Yi and Wei An did not think that much about Ding Siyao. They only felt admiration in their hearts for Chu Han. The four of them were in disguises, but the two parties had taken entirely different approaches. Ding Shiyao had acted high-key, while Chu Han had mixed with the crowd silently. It was obvious who was more experienced.

Ding Siyao's face turned red after noticing how Li Yi and Wei An were looking him in contempt. He belonged to Hu Ya, but he was not as experienced as Chu Han. However, Ding Siyao wondered why Chu Han had sneaked into the group. He had a mission but what did Chu Han want to achieve?

Chu Han and Ding Siyao looked at each other simultaneously and then they looked back rapidly. They both were intrigued, and their eyes betrayed how alerted, and vigilant they were, but they needed to help each other to sneak into the building.

The crowd followed the evolutionaries, and the 5,000 moved slowly back to their assigned posts. Although the zombies were under control and did not attack the crowd, they were still grinning and growling at them. The crowd was so close to the zombies that the smell of rotting flesh almost made their nostrils numb.

Zhao Zilong, who was in the lead, did not pay any heed to the terrible scenery, even though his legs were shaking a little, and supported a middle-aged man who had trouble walking on his own.

Li Yi and Wei An were far more terrified than the crowd as they knew much more about hybrids than other survivors. They could only suppress their fear when looking at the sea of zombies and follow Chu Han.

Even Ding Siyao, a sniper and Hu Ya's member, was scared. It

was his first time walking through so many zombies.

Rui Tianhe, who was leading the team, was almost the same but not that scared.

Only Chu Han was different. He was the only one who did not feel fear or become tense as he had witnessed such a scene in his previous life. He had even battled against 10,000 controlled zombies, let alone 5,000. However, he was way more powerful than the current him.

Chu Han squeezed out an expression of fear with the aim to integrate into the group without being found. Suddenly his eyes brightened, and he wanted to raise his right arm subconsciously, but he put it down. His first reaction when seeing a zombie was neither fear taking over him nor the desire to escape. What he wanted to do was to kill!

The group of people went through the long path and reached Chen Xing's gate, while a vast sea of zombies was watching them. It was the only empty place in the building, and the ground made of cement was clean. No zombies approached that place, phase-3 included. They seemed to be under a strict order of staying away from that place.

Rui Tianhe felt relieved when they reached the gate and wiped the thick beads of sweat on his forehead. He turned around with a smile and said, "We are here. We only have to wait for the troop to check us."

"There is a troop?"

The crowd was shocked, but they trusted Rui Tianhe's words. Since there were a troop and scientists, it should be one of China's military shelters.

When Rui Tianhe finished with what he had to say, the sound of footsteps came and shortly after a few soldiers in uniform walked out from Chen Xing. They were all armed to the teeth with rifles in

hand and military-grade boots. Although they were not many of them, their presence was enough to make the crowd feel warmth and excitement.

"It's great! We are saved!"

Ceaseless screams of excitement came as the survivors seemed to have found a new lease on life.

Chu Han was frowning with the way the crowd was acting and then side-glanced at Ding Siyao who was in a daze.

Ding Siyao's had an expression of amazement on his face, which became exaggerated the moment he saw fellow soldiers. He also seemed surprised to see a troop in this place.

Chu Han's heart skipped a beat when he noticed that Ding Siyao did not seem to recognize that troop. Was it different from what he had guessed? The reason Ding Siyao had come was not to get rid of military rebels?

Chu Han's complexion became frosty when he understood that the situation was way more complicated from what he had initially thought.

"You are back?" A middle-aged man appeared and patted Rui Tianhe on the shoulder. "You've done a great job."

"No, we should have brought back more survivors, but many of them died on the road," Rui Tianhe hurried to flatter, and he reported the real situation honestly.

That man nodded without paying attention to what Rui Tianhe had to say. Then, he turned and said to the survivors kindly, "Come in. We will arrange where you will be living from now on."

## Chapter 289: Paper Contents?

---

The crowd rushed to the hall excitedly. They kept discussing how surprised they were and how their lives were going to be in the future.

Chu Han looked at the building with sharp eyes. There was a white wall, and the team of soldiers surrounding the crowd was holding their rifles in a way that they could load them at any time. There were also black-robed people going through the corridor, and their numbers were in no way little.

Li Yi and Wie An were on high alert as they knew nothing about this place. They stayed even closer to Chu Han when they saw the black-robed people. They did not know what Chu Han wanted to do, but they knew that it was important to not fall behind. The appearance of so many hybrids indicated how serious the situation was.

Ding Siyao was not a fool. He was one of the most excellent soldiers in China, even though he was weaker than Chu Han. The moment that Li Yi and Wei An had shown an abnormal response to the weird situation of the building, he had braced himself for battle, even though he did not know why Chu Han and his followers were in high alert after seeing the black-robed people.

The rest of the survivors did not find the situation abnormal, except for four people, including the phase-2 evolutionary, Zhao Zilong. A group of people followed Rui Tianhe, and they went to a downward passage. There was an underground building!

The underground floor was large with white walls and insufficient light, but it was enough for the crowd to see. There were even rooms in the corridor, and most of the doors were open.

Chu Han was surprised as he had visited the zoo many times when he was still staying in Anluo, but it was the first time for him to visit the underground building. Never had he expected that

there would be simply decorated rooms with beds. The rooms were not big, but they could accommodate four to five people.

"Everyone, you can choose where to live. Two people in each room max." Rui Tianhe said, "Choose your rooms and have a good rest. Don't run around. Someone will bring you food shortly."

The crowd rushed, splitting into pairs of two, to find a room. Chu Han acted accordingly and then got into the smallest and darkest room. Li Yi and Wei An went to the opposite empty room, and they were in tacit understanding that their genders were unimportant. They knew that they were compatible to stay together and it would be troublesome if one of them was missing.

Ding Siyao stopped in his tracks for a second, and then he followed Chu Han. He thought that cooperating with each other was the smartest choice no matter what their goals were.

The moment everyone rushed to the rooms, the doors were closed shut. The soldiers that had been leading the group earlier were now closing the doors without a trace of guilt on their cold faces.

"What happened?"

"Why are you closing the door?"

"Wait. Let us go!"

Everyone was at a loss, and some of the survivors screamed with the sudden turn of events. It should be mentioned that the doors were made of iron and ordinary people could not open it. It was like a prison!

Zhao Zilong was the only one who had not been locked. He turned around and looked at Rui Tianhe who was smiling. "Brother Rui, what's happening?"

Rui Tianhe narrowed his eyes and patted Zhao Zilong on the shoulder, "It's just a process. The need to be checked first and they'll be released tomorrow."

"Check for what?" Zhao Zilong was totally confused, "Why don't I need to get checked?"

"You are an evolutionary and familiar with me. I know you are not an enemy," Rui Tianhe said casually. He seemed to have high expectations of Zhao Zilong. "But their situation is complicated, and you should know that our base is an important one. We should not allow people with evil intentions to stay here."

Rui Tianhe's argument sounded reasonable, and soon a trace of guilt appeared on Zhao Zilong's face for doubting him. His doubts vanished completely when he saw another group of people coming from the corridor with food. The food was in boxes, from which the flavor of the meat was being exuded, and they passed it through small holes on the doors. It seemed that they would treat well the newcomers.

When the meat's smell hit Zhao Zilong's nostrils, he felt his stomach grumbling, and he hurried to swallow his saliva.

"You can't eat that," Rui Tianhe said with an intriguing tone, and he led Zhao Zilong upstairs, "The restaurant for evolutionaries is upstairs."

The people bringing the food and the soldiers left too. The entire corridor became quiet, but the sounds of eating disturbed the tranquility from time to time.

The survivors were starving to death and coupled with the meat's alluring smell, there was no way they could think if anything was wrong, so they started devouring the food greedily.

Chu Han, who had yet to touch his food, was staring at it. Ding Siyao was not eating either. He was just cautious, while Chu Han did not dare to touch the food as he knew it was human meat.

Suddenly, Chu Han spoke, "What do you think about those soldiers?"

Ding Siyao replied in a low and cold voice, "They seem discipline,

but there must be something wrong with the person in charge. They do not look like formal soldiers. They are more likely mercenaries who have been given uniforms."

Ding Siyao's judgment was spot on. Chu Han had also thought that they were not formal soldiers, but a group of bandits without any humanity left.

While Ding Siyao was lost in thoughts, the sound of unwrapping paper jolted him awake. To his astonishment, he found Chu Han reading a piece of paper seriously. Ding Siyao did not know what it was, but he knew it should be important for Chu Han to be so focused.

Chu Han was looking at the piece of paper that Jiang Tianqing had given him before going to sleep. The young man with a common background had made adequate preparation in just three days. Jiang Tianqing would have sneaked in by himself if Chu Han had not arrived and met him. If that were the case, then he would have died for sure.

On the piece of paper was the internal design of a building, or most precisely, it was Chen Xing. Jiang Tianqing had spent a lot of time searching for this document, and he had even gone to an administration building in the city center to find it out of numerous documents.

That was the reason he had not slept for three days straight!

# Chapter 290: Shocking Coincidence

---

Li Yi and Wei An, who were in the room opposite Chu Han's, were staring at the box of food in front of them. It looked delicious, and it seemed to have been cooked with the best materials. If they hadn't seen the black-robed people earlier, they would have already dug in.

Wei An felt a shiver ran down her spine. "Is-is this the reason why there are so many hybrids here?"

Li Yi was horrified, but he was calmer than Wei An. "Your guess is probably right. Why else would they not let Zhao Zilong eat? Evolutionaries' genes differ from ordinary people, and we won't transform into Hybrids if we were to eat human meat. They also need to find evolutionaries."

Wei An fell silent for five seconds and then raised her head. She narrowed her pupils and said with a trembling voice, "Can, can you think where the meat comes from?"

Li Yi was shocked when thinking about it. Ordinary people would transform into Hybrids but evolutionaries would not, so the answer was obvious!

Inside Chu Han's room was silent. Ding Siyao had kept quiet for five minutes, but he broke the silence, "What's your mission?"

Chu Han was currently studying the piece of paper, so he said without raising his head, "I came to find someone."

Ding Siyao's eyes lit up, and he looked at the piece of paper in Chu Han's hands. "Great! I also came to find someone. Who are you looking for?"

Chu Han did not care about Ding Siyao seeing the paper's contents since he believed in Hu Ya's reputation. However, he was stunned when Ding Siyao told him that he was searching for someone too.



Chu Han thought for a while and replied, "My parents. What about you?"

"Parents?" Ding Siyao was dazed then he shook his head. "It is bad. You are trying to find two people, but I am searching for one."

Chu Han lowered his guard when he heard that. At the same time, Ding Siyao thought that he had been over-thinking. In his mind, there was no way for Chu Han, a seemingly common-looking college student, to be so complicated as he had thought at first without proper training. It was reasonable that he had come to find his parents, and that's how Ding Siyao came to respect him more. Finding someone cherishing family ties after the apocalypse was rare.

Ding Siyao felt bitter when thinking about the document with the information of the person he had to rescue.

Name: Yuan Xiye

Age: 42

Gender: Female

That's all that was written on the document, so he did not know where to find her. He did not even know what she looked like or what was special about Yuan Xiye's identity.

"One person?" Chu Han murmured without raising his head.

Ding Siyao looked at him seriously. "We should try to break out of here. After that, we will stay out of each other's business."

Chu Han nodded.

"Great!" Ding Siyao liked making things clear and then he smiled shamelessly. "So, can I have a look at the paper?"

Chu Han just gave it to him without any consideration, and he stood up to observe the closed house. There were many hybrids in the building, and they were equipped with better guns and bullets, so it was better for them to escape as covertly as possible instead of

wreaking havoc.

"Don't you need to study it a little more?" Ding Siyao tried hard to remember the layout and asked casually.

"Already in my mind." Chu Han gave a laconic answer and moved to the corner.

"So quickly?" Ding Siyao was astonished but didn't give it further thought as he had met many people with good memory, and Chu Han was not an exception.

Ding Siyao could not stay silent, so he kept talking while reading, "I have a partner, but he is missing. I am a good sniper you know."

"What is your partner's name?" Chu Han asked casually and looked at the ceiling. There was a smile on his face since he had found a way to get out.

"An Fei, phase-3 evolutionary, the 50th in the phase-3 ranking list." Ding Siyao frowned and said, "I had been waiting for him at the rendezvous point for two days and one night. I was almost lost."

Chu Han was shaking and then looked back at Ding Siyao, "An Fei?"

"Yes, what happened to him?" Ding Siyao could feel something was wrong with Chu Han's tone.

"He is dead." Chu Han went back and did not pay attention to Ding Siyao's shocked expression. His voice was cold, "A hybrid killed him. The military sure is slow when it comes to getting information. You seem to know nothing about hybrids."

An Fei was the phase-3 evolutionary that the hybrid, Hu Menghao's boss, had killed three days prior. Chu Han had never expected that An Fei was Hu Ya's member and that he was killed before starting the rescue mission.

The room became silent again as Ding Siyao was in no mood to

talk. He kept looking down while holding his fingers tightly to the point they turned pale.

Chu Han was processing a lot more than Ding Siyao. An Fei, Hu Menghao, Hu Ya, Chen Xing, Hybrids, everything seemed to be connected, and it was something that made Chu Han afraid.

---

In Nandu's large survivor's base, a helicopter landed, and Shangguan Yuxin dressed in a beautiful uniform got off. She had a smile on her face, while a row of soldiers was saluting her. A strict middle-aged man was standing in front of them. Nobody knew that the iron-blooded officer would personally come to bring his daughter home. Only by his eyes could one tell how excited he was.

"I'll be leaving first." Shang Jiuti dressed in a black playsuit was sitting inside the helicopter. She carried no military insignia, but her sublimated air could shock every man. Was she really the youngest female Major General in China?

"Thank you for sending me, goodbye." Shangguan Yuxin smiled and retreated. Then she waved her hand to the helicopter.

The helicopter left a deafening sound as it flew in the air.

Shangguan Yuxin took a deep breath, straightened her back and turned around. Her boot stomped on the ground. The female doctor did not look sideways, and she walked toward Shangguan Rong in the middle of the force.

She gave a standard military salute, and there was no expression in Shangguan Yuxin's face. Only her eyes seemed lively as she said loudly, "Congratulations, Lieutenant General Shangguan Rong, for your promotion."

Shangguan Rong stood proudly and raised his right hand tremblingly to salute Shangguan Yuxin. He said nothing but his quivering lips and bright pupils showed how proud he was.

Shangguan Rong had protected Nandu base and the survivors. He

had defeated the zombie wave and saved thousands of survivors. He had been promoted to the rank of General, but what excited him most was the fact that his daughter was the one bringing and giving him the General's insignia. It was a special feeling!

# Chapter 291: Everyone Looking for Chu Han!?

---

In the flying helicopter, a voice full of respect sounded, "Major General Shang, you didn't need to send comrade Shangguan back since it is time-consuming and the noise of the propeller is so loud."

Suddenly, the pilot felt something cold pressed against his temple.

Shang Jiuti was holding a delicate gun with a cold expression on her face. She was aiming it at the helicopter's pilot, and she said emotionlessly, "Turn around and go to Anluo."

"Major General Shang?" The pilot broke into cold sweat. He had never expected that Shang Jiuti, who was so quiet, would make such a demand, and in that way. Why should they head to Anluo? The young pilot's body was shaking, but he denied, "I cannot disobey military orders."

Shang Jiuti loaded the gun and sneered. "I don't really mind killing you and getting rid of your corpse. I can pilot the helicopter too."

The pilot gritted his teeth and gave in.

The attitude's change could hardly affect Shang Jiuti, who was currently a phase-3 evolutionary. As she was looking at the scenery from the air, her eyes appeared determined. She hadn't the slightest trace of hesitation.

She did not like being a Major General and had no intentions of staying at Shangjing Base. She did not care about the feelings of her senior officer, chasing after mighty evolutionaries to recruit them, get promotions or other tedious military-related tasks.

Shang Jiuti longed to find Chu Han, and she would not wait for a minute longer.

---

In the suburb of Yin City, there was a mountain with a surging water stream crossing it. On the left side was vast grassland and on the right was a monolith.

A fast shadow could be seen leaving the grassland with several wild chickens in hand. The fast-moving shadow was Fan Jian, who was returning to the camp. Suddenly, he stopped on his tracks and stared at a woman leaning on a huge trunk.

She was wearing a clean snow white dress without any wrinkles, and 10-cm high-heels. Her long hair was at the height of her waist, and she was flawlessly stepping on uneven ground without breaking a sweat.

What surprised Fan Jian was that he had no recollection of anyone being in the area as he had been hunting all day. Her sudden appearance had startled him greatly.

Bai Yun'er stopped paying attention to the monolith and then looked at Fan Jian.

Fan Jian had not seen her beautiful face, but when she turned around so quickly, he was so scared that he cried, "Wh-What do you want? Body or money? I-I only have wild chickens and nothing else!"

In Fan Jian's mind, the more beautiful a woman, the more dangerous she was. It was already abnormal that he could not sense the beautiful girl's presence in the area!

Bai Yun'er glanced at him emotionlessly and said coldly, "How can I go to Anluo?"

"Anluo?" Fan Jian was dazed and then looked at the woman carefully. He pointed at Anluo's direction, "That way."

"Thanks," Bai Yun'er said coldly and then left swiftly without looking at Fan Jian again.

Fan Jian felt a shiver running down his spine. The girl was so fast that he could only feel the wind after she passed him. He could not help but wonder if she were a famous ranker.

According to what he had heard, the beautiful and terribly powerful woman should either be Shang Jiuti or Bai Yun'er. Immediately after, Fan Jian felt regretful. He had seen one of the two goddesses, but he had not asked for an autograph!

Then, Fan Jian looked at the monolith and saw Chu Han's information in the phase-2 list. He felt strange as he remembered that Chu Han was heading for Anluo and wondered if the beautiful maiden was going to Anluo for Chu Han. But soon, he rejected that idea as he thought it was impossible.

---

In Shangjing Base, Commander Mu and a group of high-ranking officials were seated in the conference room. They all had a document in their hands, and they were silent from shock.

The contents were so shocking that even Luo Ming, who was usually drinking tea and eating melon seeds, was sitting abnormally with a severe expression on his face. "Are you sure it's hybrids?"

"Reporting to Mr. Lao. This piece of information came from Long Ya, and its reliability is 99%." Someone answered soon.

"They can control zombies?"

"It's our fault. If we had found about their existence earlier, they wouldn't have developed so fast."

"What should we do? What happened to Long Ya's troop? Why didn't they kill the hybrids when they received the task?"

"Yes, there are also two of Hu Ya's members over there. They should try hard to solve the problem."

"These troops follow their orders to the letter, nothing more,

nothing less. Their tasks would be delayed if they were to be occupied with other things."

Commander Mu, who was sitting on the Chief's seat, had a fierce expression on his face as he listened to the heated discussions. "How many hybrids are there?"

"At least 100 and they may still be increasing in numbers," the person reporting answered. "The number of zombies that are under control and guard Chen Xing is 5,000."

"5,000?" Someone exclaimed. "Are you sure?"

"Yes, it's around that number," Luo Ming interjected. "Hybrids are a new race, and they may create serious trouble if we don't act fast. We've found them in Anluo, but who knows whether other places face similar situations? What we are dealing with are not brainless beasts, but intelligent entities that can control vast numbers of zombies."

"Although it is dangerous, Anluo's situation should not alarm us. We should focus on finding if there are hybrids in other major cities," someone rejected Luo Ming's proposal.

"It's absolutely necessary to find a solution. Plus, there is someone we are looking for."

General Zhuang Hong sneered, "The special organizations suck. They only found about this situation three months after the apocalypse. If it were any later, China might have had fallen in Hybrids' hands."

Many people sighed when Zhuang Hong spoke, and it was pretty evident that his words had a bigger effect on them. They respected him more than Luo Ming.

"Send Major General An Ze." Commander Mu had finally decided, "His mission is to kill all hybrids in Anluo. One Major General and his troops are enough to kill 5,000 zombies and 100 hybrids. He should also search for Chu Han in the process since it is hard for



ordinary soldiers to search for him.

"Yes, Commander Mu!"

## Chapter 292: What's the Password?

---

Chu Han and Ding Siyao landed from the ventilation system on the floor. They were no longer underground, and the corridor outside of the room they were in was empty.

"Are you sure you don't want to come with me?" Ding Siyao assembled his sniper rifle and held it tightly. He asked him one last time since he thought it was weird. It would be hard for the two of them to hide when taking action, but their safety would be increased a lot.

"No," Chu Han kept his voice down and tried to pinpoint where they were according to the drawing Jiang Tianqing had given him. "We have different targets."

"Okay, good luck." Ding Siyao did not try to persuade him. He thought that Chu Han's chances to find his parents were slim, and he didn't even know how the woman he had to save looked like. Chen Xing was so large that he didn't know where to start from.

"You too," Chu Han said and headed to where he needed.

Ding Siyao frowned when seeing which direction Chu Han had chosen. He was confused as to why he went that way because the lab was in that direction. Ding Siyao did not know why there was a lab in a biology zoo, but the drawing should be correct.

Chu Han controlled his breathing and rushed to the huge and dangerous building quietly. Chu Han's choice to go first to the lab was reasonable as someone from his previous life, who was familiar with Anluo City, had come into his mind.

Although Chu Han was from Anluo, he had never expected for a secret lab to be within Chen Xing.

Other than the 50 people who had arrived today, whoever was coming to Chen Xing would be marked. His parents should be no exception. The place with everyone's information and genetic

markers should be the lab.

As for Ding Siyao, Chu Han did not want to be involved with him, even though he may be looking for an important person. Hence, they had to separate. Chu Han wanted to get his parents out of the building, if they were still alive, instead of being involved in a battle.

Humans were selfish, and so Chu Han was.

At the same time, Chu Han had done the worst planning. His parents were common people, and they may have received the same treatment as the 50 people. What he did not know was whether his parents had eaten the food or not.

Chu Han's eyes betrayed his hesitation as he did not know what he should do if they had eaten the food...

Chu Han evaded a group of black-robed people, who seemed to be on patrol. They were all phase-1 hybrids, but they should have only recently been changed. They were covered tightly even though they were inside the building. Could his parents be amongst that patrol team?

Chu Han forced a smile and stopped thinking that much. After the last lot of black-robed patrolmen left, Chu Han reached the end of the corridor. There were no doors but a row of wooden cabinet leaning on the wall. The wooden cabinet looked like a wardrobe, so it was reasonable to be there. Chu Han opened the cabinet, but there were no clothes as one would have expected.

There was a long snow white corridor in front of him. The cabinet was merely covering that path. Chu Han had looked at the drawing of Chen Xing, so he knew that the lab was behind it. He got in and closed the door carefully, so everything was nothing but normal.

Turning around, he found a mechanical door at the end of the snow white path. It was a high-ended design, and there was a six-

digit-code lock.

Looking at the lock, Chu Han frowned since he did not know the password.

Time was passing, and Chu Han had become so anxious that he had started to sweat. According to the design of the drawing, it should be the only one entrance to the lab. The ventilation of the lab was not connected with other rooms, and they were separate. Besides, it was marked in the drawing that the ventilation was not big enough for an adult to fit in.

While Chu Han was anxious, footsteps sounded from behind the locked door. Chu Han narrowed his eyes. There was no place to hide, and a vast number of hybrids would come to beat him if he were to be found. He didn't want to fight before finding his parents.

Chu Han could hear two people talking to each other, and they were getting closer.

"Do you know why Hu Menghan was so willing to become Cao Chunhui's assistant? He is a capable man, and he is in charge in most of the research studies."

"Cao Chunyuan is the preceding over everything! Rumor has it that Hu Menghan has a brother in Anluo. Why hasn't he gone out to meet up with his brother? It's been a long time since the apocalypse's outburst."

"How can he leave? Everyone who knows about the lab has been detained and can't leave the lab. They can only go out to eat and drink."

Chu Han could hear the two voices coming to a stop and the sound of pressing buttons. He glued himself to the wall and waited for the door to open. Two people, who were wearing white lab coats, clean gloves, and protective masks, walked out of the door. The moment they walked out, Chu Han activated his speed to the

max and sneaked into the lab. Meanwhile, beads of sweat fell to the ground from his nose.

The two people were startled as they hadn't heard the door closing. When they turned, they saw it semi-open.

"Did you forget to close the door?"

"No. Did anyone come here?"

"Impossible. The password is exclusive to researchers. Not even those bast\*rds know it!"

"Hmm... Let's go and check."

Chu Han had already reached the lab, which looked very common. There were all kinds of experimental equipment on the desks and several closed doors in the far place.

Chu Han hid in a cabinet in the room when he heard the two researchers coming again. Chu Han saw the password this time as the researchers were using it lock the door and he sighed. Unexpectedly, he knew the password all too well.

Two names of critical people in the later world had been mentioned, Hu Menghan and Cao Chunhui.

In Chu Han's previous life, five years after the apocalypse, Cao Chunhui's fame had been spread far and wide as a great scientist. He had been the one who had come up with the Meltdown Theory, but he had been killed by his assistant, Hu Menghan before it was released to the public. Hu Menghan had stolen Cao Chunhui's research and published it under his name.

The six-digit password was really simple. It was the date of the Institution's establishment and when the disaster struck, 150704.

Chu Han was surprised when he thought about Hu Menghan, as the scientists had mentioned earlier about him having a brother. Could his brother be Hu Menghao!?

## Chapter 293: Experimenting on Humans

---

Coldness flashed in Chu Han's eyes. Hu Menghan had killed Professor Cao in his previous life, but Wei An had killed his brother a day earlier. If Hu Menghan knew about that, he would become dead set on taking revenge. Chu Han was destined to get in Hu Menghan's path in this life.

The two researchers came back to the lab and looked around with strange expressions.

"Nobody?"

"Let's go in and check."

To be assured, the two researchers approached a black common-looking door in the far end, which seemed to be a little damaged. When they opened it, a small room with cleaning products appeared, but they pressed a button, and the wall moved, revealing another door with a password lock.

Chu Han became dejected as soon as he saw another password lock. It looked like the most important place in the entire lab. As Chu Han had no time to think, he hurried to look through the cabinet's gap. He held his breathing while looking at the two people's actions.

After several beeps, the door was opened, and a different scene from the outside appeared. The lab where the three of them were was simple and dirty. There was even dust on some of the tables as if they had not been used for a long time, but the room behind the hidden door was clean and bright white.

After they entered, the door automatically closed. Chu Han was dispirited as the two researchers had been standing right in front of the lock. He could only infer parts of the password based on their hands' movements. The situation was really troublesome as the second password was not as simple as the first one was.

What secrets lied behind the second door?

Chu Han tried hard to imprint and remember every action of those two. Time passed by quickly and after five minutes the door was opened again, and they walked out of it.

"There was nobody. It's so strange."

"Everything is normal. We should go and eat now."

They walked out leisurely and thought they had been overthinking.

Chu Han waited for 10 minutes to make sure that they were gone before getting out of the cabinet. He frowned and then headed to the hidden door. He pressed the button and looked at the password panel.

There should be some kind of secret behind the Institution and some clues connecting it with the Headquarters. What was of great importance to Chu Han was to ensure that the important documents, such as the personnel's information, were there, so the possibility of finding his parents would be increased.

However, there was no way he could guess the code. While Chu Han was racking his brain, he felt something pulling his pants. He glanced fiercely at the ground, and if looks could kill, then Wangcai would have died hundreds of times already.

However, Wangcai was not intimidated by Chu Han's fierce gaze and kept pulling his pants with bright eyes. Its white fur was covered in dust, and it looked as if somebody had used it as a mop to sweep the floor.

Chu Han was momentarily stunned, and as if an idea had struck him, he picked the rabbit up and moved it to the lock.

Without further delay, Wangcai pressed the buttons on the lock. It had long realized that it was useless to try to bargain with Chu Han, so it just focused on helping him in exchange for some meat.

Chu Han's eyes shined every time Wangcai pressed a button. He had wondered why Wangcai had been so quiet all this time while he was in the cabinet. The crafty fellow had found a good vantage point and noted down the lock's password!

'Good boy, Wangcai!'

Finally, the door opened, but Chu Han suppressed his excitement. For the first time, Chu Han treated Wangcai in a civilized manner and patted it to remove the dust from its fur before placing it back into his pocket.

---

The two researchers were still talking with each other on their way to get food. Every time they met hybrids, the latter showed them respect by bowing. The researchers' position was high, so they could discuss freely.

"How many people died yesterday?"

"At least 10 people. If we had known it earlier, we would have sent them to the butcher."

"So many people died in one day? Is our approach wrong?"

"They were too weak. Is Yuan Xiye still alive?"

"Yes, she is a special one. She was supposed to be picked by the military, but they did something to make her stay. However, her willpower is so tenacious, that we may succeed."

While their voices were getting further away, Ding Siyao, who was hiding in the upper ventilation, was about to have a heart attack. He lab's direction with narrowed pupils.

'Yuan Xiye? Isn't she the one I am looking for?'

He jumped down and rushed to the lab as fast as he could. At the same time, he had become very worried as he got a lot of clues from their earlier conversation. Everything showed that Yuan Xiye was in grave danger!



---

Chu Han's boots left footprints on the white floor after entering through the second door. Behind the door was a corridor, with beautiful cubicles made of glass in both sides. Both the corridor and the walls behind the glass cubicles were so white, which could turn one crazy.

Other than a chair, there was no furniture inside each cubicle. And on each chair, one person of varying ages and genders was sitting. However, half of them were dead. Chu Han got in a room with a dead boy and noticed dark red bloodstains on the floor. However, it was a weird dark red, which didn't resemble the blood flowing in humans or zombies' veins.

Chu Han had a bad feeling and looked outside the room. The boy's name had yet to be erased. The other rooms also had names outside, while others were empty as if someone had cleaned them for the next person.

This study was an experiment in which humans were the test subjects!

When Chu Han reached the corridor's end, he stopped moving. His eyes were narrowed, and it was as if a boulder was weighing on his heart. He had reached the last room, which was different from the others.

There was only one name, with three lines next to it. Chu Han did not know what those lines stood for, but he was familiar with the name on the door, Yuan Xiye. His mother was there!

## Chapter 294: Son, You're Back?

---

This cubicle differed from the others as there was no transparent window to see through. There were only walls and a door. Nobody knew what would happen once the door was opened.

Wangcai stretched its head out of Chu Han's pocket and stared at the name on the door in astonishment. The fake troop should not belong to the army, but they were powerful. They had taken Chu Han's parents but ignored Jiang Tianqing who was downstairs. The three blue lines under the name of Chu Han's mother should stand for something special.

What surprised Wangcai was it could find nowhere the name of Chu Han's father.

Chu Han stretched his hand hesitantly and pushed down the handle and opened the door.

'Creeeak-'

---

Ding Siyao moved as soundlessly as he could and reached the wooden cabinet, hiding the first door. He had no time to complain about the manufacturer's poor concealing skills and just entered inside.

When Ding Siyao reached the locked door, he reached in his pocket and grabbed a little device, which he then placed on the password panel. With swift movements, he installed the device and in less than a minute the door, which had nearly blocked Chu Han's advance, opened just like that.

He entered inside and was attracted by the bright corridor leading to the lab. After sweeping the lab, the second concealed door, which was wide open, and stared at it with a complicated expression. Although he could open the first door with the help of the little device, he would fail to do so with the second one.

However, when he looked through the door, he saw Chu Han standing at the end of the corridor.

Ding Siyao was confused as to why Chu Han knew the password.

---

When Chu Han opened the last door in the corridor, Wangcai nearly screamed, but suppressed it and calmed down, while looking at Chu Han worriedly.

Chu Han's body was shaking, and his eyes turned bloodshot. At the same time, he was clenching his fists so tightly that his fingernails torn open his palm and blood dripped slowly down the floor. As for his facial expression, nothing could describe it better than ferocious.

In the room was a chair with a middle-aged woman tied on it. She was very slim, and she had bloodstains in her wrists due to the rope binding her tightly. In front of her, were a few bottles of dark red liquid. The content of some of the bottles had become dry, while in others it was still fresh.

What was really appalling were two suction tubes extending out of her back. One tube contained a black liquid while the other an extremely scarlet liquid. The suction tubes' liquids were being transfused into her bloodstream through her vertebra.

The woman was not dead, but her breathing was weak. Suddenly, she raised her head when she heard the door's creaking sound. She had a beautiful face, and the air she exuded was something one could hardly see from people of the same age. Even though she was tied and weak, she had still her wits.

Even though Wangcai had seen Chu Han's family pictures, it was shocked by how beautiful she looked up close, even in such a state.

'What a beautiful aunt!'

The beautiful woman's dim eyes regained their luster the instant she saw Chu Han. Yuan Xiye's pale and dry lips trembled, and tears

flooded her beautiful eyes. At the same time, there was not the slightest trace of blame in her eyes. Instead, she wore a broad smile, which saddened Chu Han. It was as if thousands of needles were pricking his heart.

Her voice was hoarse, but she tried hard to pretend that she was doing well, "Son, you're back?"

Chu Han's pain in the heart intensified when he heard the surprise and myriad other emotions in his mother's tone. He dashed to his mother without a second thought and hugged her as hard as he could without injuring her. Chu Han raised his head again and stared at the suction tubes connected to his mother's back. His exploding anger and tyrannical aura seemed to be able to destroy the entire universe.

Beasts!

They had mixed zombie and hybrid blood and then transfused it to his mother!

Beast!

Chu Han's thick killing intent exploded as he wanted to slaughter every single person who had contributed to his mother's current state!

At the same time, the sound of footsteps came from behind. Ding Siyao, who had run to the end of the corridor, stopped in his tracks and what he wanted to say was stuck at his throat when he saw Chu Han's body and then the name on the door-Yuan Xiye.

Ding Siyao was already shocked by what he had seen in the cubicles, and he was still in the dark about what was happening, when he found the name of the woman he had been searching for. However, his shock only grew when he stepped into the room and saw the two suction tubes with scarlet and black liquid connected to Yuan Xiye's vertebra and Chu Han with his back to him hugging Yuan Xiye who lay prone on Chu Han's shoulder with unstable

breathing.

At that moment, Yuan Xiye said something to Chu Han with great difficulty. She looked she was going to leave her last breath at any time.

Ding Siyao heard the words 'your father', 'Mensa' and 'Long Ya'. He couldn't hear anything else clearly.

Ding Siyao was thunderstruck. Yuan Xiye was Chu Han's mother!?

Ding Siyao had been assigned for this mission with his partner by Hu Ya's Headquarters. They had been sent to Anluo in order to protect and bring Yuan Xiye safely to Shangjing. Who could have thought that she was Chu Han's mother? It was a shocking coincidence!

Suddenly, he snapped out of his dazed state and wonder why Yuan Xiye knew about Long Ya and who Chu Han's father was. What was Mensa? Why had Chu Han's mother been caught and treated her as a test subject?

He was extremely puzzled by every question that came to his mind, and couldn't help but look at Chu Han. Yuan Xiye's identity should be special since she knew about Long Ya and was in their protection list!

However, did Chu Han know anything about it?

Chu Han was aware that someone was standing behind him, but he did not look back. He kept hugging his mother quietly and listened to what she had to say; her voice was really weak. He had never heard any of this in his previous life. Chu Han would have remained confused for the rest of his life if she had not said the keywords.

No wonder he had met Long Ya before entering Anluo; no wonder Hu Ya's special members, Ding Siyao was present; no wonder the fake troop had come to pick his parents and totally

ignored Jiang Tianqing; no wonder the beasts had locked his mother in this place and experimented on her!

Everything was so clear now. The only missing piece of the puzzle was that Chu Han's parents were Mensa's members!

# Chapter 295: Thunder Before the Rainstorm

---

Mensa - the largest high IQ society in the world.

The lowest IQ level of its members was 148, and the members were all over the world. China's Mensa was just a branch. It was an organization that existed for a long time. Its management was loose without any restraining them, and it had no clear goal. It was similar to the Hunter Union, which would be gradually formed with the passage of time. However, Mensa did not give out missions, but even if they did, they would not force anyone to accept it. It was a place for people with a high intellect to communicate with each other.

What was kind of funny was that the occupations of people with high IQ, and Mensa's internal staff, differed vastly. What really mattered to them was neither occupation nor accumulated knowledge; it was IQ. It didn't matter if one was an administrator, professor, a farmer or even a beggar who was illiterate, as long as one's IQ exceeded 148, they could become Mensa's members. They aimed to communicate without any obstacle and to maintain an equal relationship among people with high IQ without discrimination.

As for Chu Han's parents, they were the commonest people, and they belonged to the hardworking wage-earning class. The only difference was that they were Mensa's members as they possessed very high IQ. Although they had such a gift, they had no ambitions or plans to put it to use.

After the catastrophe, humanity was plunged into an abyss of misery. China was in a lack of talents. Except for the Evolutionaries and Enhanced that were powerful, talented people should be used to rebuild the devastated land. The military thought that Mensa's talents were the most suitable for the job. Although their knowledge may be lacking, it was easy for people with high IQ to learn and put into practice what they learned.

He Shang whose IQ was up to 250 was one of Mensa's members. In Chu Han's previous life, the military had recruited him to build their defenses. However, in this life, Chu Han found him first and made him become Ye Mo's apprentice and stay with the other two in the underground mansion.

Chu Han should have thought about Mensa, but never had he expected that his parents were its members. They had never mentioned it.

Only now did Chu Han understand why Long Ya had appeared in Anluo. They had come to pick up his parents.

If Long Ya's members were not swifter and more powerful than Hu Ya, Chu Han's father would have been tortured alongside his wife. Chu Han hated the fact that he had chosen to mind his own business when he had met Long Ya's members. If he had done so, he would have met his father and tried his very best to pick up his mother earlier.

The people in such special troops only focused on their mission, and that's why they only saved Chu Han's father, leaving his wife behind. Chu Han was perplexed as to why Hu Ya had come for his mother, while Long Ya for his father.

Both of them were Mensa's members, but they had received different treatment. It should be known that Long Ya was more powerful than Hu Ya. Was there something that Chu Han was missing?

While wondering about all these, his mother was still lying prone on his shoulder, trying to explain something. However, she had used all of her energy, and thus her voice kept getting lower. Finally, she could only open her mouth without being able to speak.

Ding Siyao could not see Chu Han's face since the latter had his back turned to him. Not even Wangcai could see him, but if they could, they would be scared sh\*tless by how terrible and violent his



expression was.

Chu Han looked at the suction tubes on his mother's back, where they two liquids were being mixed together. He stretched his shaking hand and dragged them out!

The dark red liquid was out of his mother's body and at the same time her back trembled. There was a weird substance surging out of her vertebra that Chu Han could not help looking. The experiment, which was currently taking place in Anluo's Institute, had to do with the influence of mixed blood to people with high IQ. And what better test subjects than Mensa's members? That was the reason they had targeted Chu Han's parents, and why Anluo had disappeared in such a manner.

Chu Han knew the experiment would give out bullsh\*t results. Nobody could survive if they were to be transfused with mixed blood of hybrids and zombies. It had nothing to with battle prowess, intelligence or age!

The apocalypse's outburst was not a manmade disaster, but a natural one. The only thing that mattered was the survival of the fittest between the three life-forms; humans, zombies, and hybrids. They would gain no results by such a meaningless and immoral study.

'These beasts dared to use my mother as a test subject!'

Chu Han looked and hugged his mother whose vitality was growing weaker and her eyes were slowly closing. Fortunately, Long Ya had saved his father, and even though he did not know where they had him, at least he was safe. Having his mother with him and knowing that his father was well, removed all of Chu Han's restraints.

Chu Han's eyes turned chilly cold as he had nothing to be scared of now!

---

Li Yi and Wei An were hidden in a ventilation shaft which Chu Han had directed them to go as their rendezvous point. They had been hiding there ever since they had escaped from the locked room.

Although they did not know whether Chu Han could find his parents or how long they would have to stay, letting alone what would happen in the end, they just stayed there. They did nothing but count the number of hybrids walking throughout Chen Xing.

'Tatata!'

The sound of heavy footsteps came.

Li Yi and Wei An held their breaths as those were by no way the footsteps of a single person. The hybrids and researches in white lab coats were moving in such a slow and relaxed manner that they would be scared if they heard that.

They sounded like the rumbling of thunder right before a heavy rainstorm.

Chu Han!

Thinking about it, Li Yi and Wei An were ready to jump from the ventilation shaft since they thought only Chu Han would come this way.

Had he found his parents? What had happened?

Li Yi and Wei An jumped to the ground. They saw two shadows, but it should be three people as one of them was being carried.

The first one they saw was Chu Han. He was looking down, making it difficult to see his expression, and he was carrying a woman on his back. She seemed weak and slim, but when Li Yi and Wei An saw her beautiful face, they were both greatly shocked.

They had seen Chu Han's family photos, so they recognized his mother at first sight!

However, the next moment, Li Yi and Wei An narrowed their

eyes, and their hearts skipped a beat when they saw the bloodstains on Chu Han's shoulders.

The weird blood was neither pure red nor black, and it was dripping from Yuan Yexi's back. The bloodstains had formed a long line on Chu Han's clothes, and the snowy corridor, as he had been carrying her the whole way.

# Chapter 296: Don't Let the Rain Soak My Mom

---

Li Yi and Wei An stood agape as they had an eerie feeling that something was wrong with Chu Han's mother.

When they walked closer, they could clearly see that on Yuan Xiye's back was a row of holes, as if a machine had drilled it, extending to her vertebra. The holes were large and dark red liquid was dripping from them, drenching Yuan Xiye's clothes.

Li Yi and Wei An were thunderstruck, and they were afraid of saying anything. They looked at Chu Han but averted their eyes as soon as they did and stepped back. Chu Han had such an inexplicably dark and angry expression that nobody could look at him without feeling their scalp tingle.

Chu Han was on the verge of exploding.

Nobody dared to make the slightest sound and just followed Chu Han with solemn expression out of Chen Xing.

Ding Siyao, who had not spoken ever since he had entered the lab, was at the side. He stayed close to Chu Han silently as if he had forgotten how to speak. He had failed his escort and protection mission, and the person he was supposed to protect had been tortured to such an extent.

It was the first mission he had failed to complete ever since he became an operative. He felt humiliated, angry and guilty. At the same time, he felt sorry for Chu Han. Ding Siyao could not forgive himself. But there was no way he would leave. He knew what Chu Han wanted to do, which was in perfect line with his thought-the inhumane lab had to be destroyed!

Four people were running through the long corridor silently and only their rapid and heavy footsteps could be heard. They were not trying to hide anymore. In and out of Chen Xing were 5,000

zombies, hundreds of hybrids as well as inhuman researcher. If Yuan Xiye died, they would all have to accompany her to the grave!

Chu Han's high-key action aroused the attention of Chen Xing's personnel, who then pressed on the alarm button to notify everyone inside the building. Following that, countless hurried footsteps sounded behind Chu Han and the others. A group of immoral and fake soldiers ran behind them with guns in hand as well as black-robed people. As for the researchers in white lab coats, they kept yelling maniacally.

"Block them!"

"Yuan Xiye! They took Yuan Xiye!"

"Stop! Don't shoot! Yuan Xiye is an important test subject! You can't kill her!"

"Yuan Xiye is the only one who has lasted three days. We may succeed, don't shoot!"

"Chase them! They are almost out!"

As the group of people kept yelling, Ding Siyao, who wanted to use his gun and splatter their brains, was bewildered. Their enemies would not shoot at them because of Yuan Xiye, so he sped up. Their chances to win would increase if the other side had qualms. It was not the time to be impulsive!

Li Yi and Wei An were surprised but didn't gave much thought/Chu Han sprinted again toward Chen Xing's gate.

Since they could not shoot at Chu Han, they followed him.

When Chu Han heard that his own mother had gone through this inhumane torture for three days straight, his eyes turned bloodshot, and he bit his lips so hard that a little blood flowed. He could hardly suppress his bloodlust and anger. If not for his mother on his back, he would already have jumped and slaughtered everyone present.

Three days, that's what the three blue lines on her door indicated! They had been torturing his mom for three days!

'The only one who could go through it for three days? Beasts! You dared? I'll f\*cking kill you all!'

Chu Han's killing intent skyrocketed as the one who they kept referring as a test subject was his mother!

Chu Han tried his very best to keep being rational and suppress his raging feelings. He kept running and brought his phase-3 speed to the limits. He ran so fast that left far behind Li Yi and the other two. In front of them was a densely-packed group of zombies, which seemed to be under orders not to attack Chu Han. The group of black-robed people was following behind steadily as their target was Yuan Xiye.

In their eyes, she was a priceless treasure, and the success or failure of the most important experiment in the branch relied on her. They could not let the experiment fail!

Chu Han was boiling inside but bore with it. He had only one thought in his mind. He had to take his mother away from that dirty and that he would let nobody hurt her ever again!

Ding Siyao, Li Yi, and Wei An were chasing after Chu Han with the fastest speed. Meanwhile, they were confused as to why Chu Han had yet to kill someone.

Would he spare them? No way in hell!

He would slaughter them all, but he would not let the dirty blood stain his mom. There was no doubt that the people chasing them would die miserably.

Soon, four people left Chen Xing, and Chu Han chose the way with the least obstacles. It was already dark outside.

'Boom!'

A rumbling thunder lit the sky, and its deafening sound stunned

everyone to the point they stopped in their tracks.

Chu Han was the only one who did not stop. He carried his mom and rushed to the end of the street in order to dump a group of zombies and hybrids.

Groups of controlled zombies would occasionally appear to hinder Chu Han's path. He had to be careful when bypassing them because he was carrying Yuan Xiye with him.

Suddenly, Yuan Xiye, who was lying prone on Chu Han's shoulder, coughed out a mouthful of dark red blood on Chu Han's clothes. Chu Han was anxious as his mom would continue coughing if he kept running.

Yuan Xiye was still breathing, but she was extremely weak. Although Chu Han's mom was alive, he knew that she would die soon so he could not make her feel uncomfortable.

Chu Han stopped and stood at the center of the street, and soon, zombies started surrounding him from every direction.

The thunders were ceaseless, with each one louder than the previous one, indicating that a rainstorm was about to hit at any moment. The clouds were thick and dark, almost depressing.

Li Yi and Wei An were gasping for breath while chasing after Chu Han. It was a miracle that a phase-1 and phase-2 evolutionaries could keep up with Chu Han, even though there was a great distance between them. Ding Siyao, who was a phase-3 evolutionary, had it better. When he saw that Chu Han had stopped, he found a high place and assumed a sniping position. Ding Siyao's sniper rifle was right in front of him, ready to help Chu Han in the next instant. After witnessing Chu Han's battle style, Ding Siyao knew what he had to do.

The zombies and hybrids from the back started getting closer, letting out roars of excitement. Chu Han's face darkened. He placed his mother on a high place at the end of the street carefully,

and then ripped apart the tent from a shop.

Li Yi and Wei An may not know what Chu Han was planning on doing, but they still got closer to help. At that moment, Chu Han passed the tent to them.

Due to the dimly lit area, they could not see his expression, but his voice sounded hoarse, "Don't let the rain soak my mom."



# Table of Contents

## [Apocalypse Meltdown](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 201: Give You Some Face](#)

[Chapter 202: Extermination](#)

[Chapter 203: Surrounded](#)

[Chapter 204: Massacre](#)

[Chapter 205: Counterattack! No Resistance!](#)

[Chapter 206: Why Are They Here?](#)

[Chapter 207: Hybrids](#)

[Chapter 208: Who Are You?](#)

[Chapter 209: I Am More Arrogant Than You](#)

[Chapter 210: Why Was He?](#)

[Chapter 211: Uncertain Who'd Die](#)

[Chapter 212: Go and Kill Him](#)

[Chapter 213: Living Hell](#)

[Chapter 214: I'm Not A Babysitter](#)

[Chapter 215: Is There Something Wrong With You?](#)

[Chapter 216: It's Reasonable](#)

[Chapter 217: Bloody Handprint](#)

[Chapter 218: Completely Wrong](#)

[Chapter 219: It's Not A Hybrid](#)

[Chapter 220: Tricked!](#)

[Chapter 221: You Killed Her!](#)

[Chapter 222: Teaching How to Be A Human](#)

[Chapter 223: No Reason to Live](#)

[Chapter 224: Oh! My Ass!](#)

[Chapter 225: Castaways](#)

[Chapter 226: Infected People Disembark Themselves](#)

[Chapter 227: How Did You Get Wounded?](#)

[Chapter 228: I Know More Than You](#)

[Chapter 229: You, Worthless](#)

[Chapter 230: Five Minutes](#)

[Chapter 231: Face Slapping](#)

[Chapter 232: How Long Ago?](#)

[Chapter 233: Phase-3](#)

[Chapter 234: Fight!](#)  
[Chapter 235: Bargaining](#)  
[Chapter 236: Reversal](#)  
[Chapter 237: The Loser Deserves To Be Stepped by Him](#)  
[Chapter 238: Spare None!](#)  
[Chapter 239: Shore](#)  
[Chapter 240: My Parents?](#)  
[Chapter 241: Locked](#)  
[Chapter 242: Appalling Sight](#)  
[Chapter 243: You Won't Get the Chance to Know](#)  
[Chapter 244: No Need to Know the Loser](#)  
[Chapter 245: Caught Off Guard](#)  
[Chapter 246: Broken](#)  
[Chapter 247: Mysterious Leader](#)  
[Chapter 248: Emotional Outburst](#)  
[Chapter 249: Entering the Monolith](#)  
[Chapter 250: Dead](#)  
[Chapter 251: Who Is The Murderer?](#)  
[Chapter 252: Finally! Found Him!](#)  
[Chapter 253: Fierce Battle](#)  
[Chapter 254: Risk](#)  
[Chapter 255: Long Time No See](#)  
[Chapter 256: Not Taking Seriously](#)  
[Chapter 257: He Is My Follower](#)  
[Chapter 258: Again, S+](#)  
[Chapter 259: Searching For A Needle In A Haystack](#)  
[Chapter 260: Recalling Tong City's Battle](#)  
[Chapter 261: If You Can't Do It, Shut Up](#)  
[Chapter 262: Failure And Shutting Up](#)  
[Chapter 263: Don't Go To Anluo](#)  
[Chapter 264: Nine People Stand Between Us](#)  
[Chapter 265: Keeping Watch At Night](#)  
[Chapter 266: Who Is Lying?](#)  
[Chapter 267: Why Are These Two People Here?](#)  
[Chapter 268: Acquaintances](#)  
[Chapter 269: Violence](#)  
[Chapter 270: Give Her A Coat](#)  
[Chapter 271: Black Shadow](#)  
[Chapter 272: Shoot At Them](#)

[Chapter 273: Who Is Hiding?](#)

[Chapter 274: Don't Need Your Help, Just Stay There](#)

[Chapter 275: Hi, I Am Chu Han](#)

[Chapter 276: Go And Pick My Parents!](#)

[Chapter 277: Last Trace of Dignity](#)

[Chapter 278: What Happened?](#)

[Chapter 279: Ready to Fight](#)

[Chapter 280: Hybrids Are Here](#)

[Chapter 281: How Could He Be So Strong?](#)

[Chapter 282: Stronger? I Have A Hack](#)

[Chapter 283: Dealing With Hybrids, Promises Mean Sh\\*t](#)

[Chapter 284: I Am a Bad Guy](#)

[Chapter 285: Coincidence or Conspiracy?](#)

[Chapter 286: Disguise](#)

[Chapter 287: When Did They Sneak In?](#)

[Chapter 288: Mixing First And Talking Later](#)

[Chapter 289: Paper Contents?](#)

[Chapter 290: Shocking Coincidence](#)

[Chapter 291: Everyone Looking for Chu Han!?](#)

[Chapter 292: What's the Password?](#)

[Chapter 293: Experimenting on Humans](#)

[Chapter 294: Son, You're Back?](#)

[Chapter 295: Thunder Before the Rainstorm](#)

[Chapter 296: Don't Let the Rain Soak My Mom](#)